

https://theses.gla.ac.uk/

Theses Digitisation:

https://www.gla.ac.uk/myglasgow/research/enlighten/theses/digitisation/

This is a digitised version of the original print thesis.

Copyright and moral rights for this work are retained by the author

A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge

This work cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the author

The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the author

When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given

Enlighten: Theses <u>https://theses.gla.ac.uk/</u> research-enlighten@glasgow.ac.uk

### Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from Acinetobacter calcoaceticus

# **David John Gillooly**

#### Thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Division of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology Institute of Biomedical and Life Sciences University of Glasgow April 1996

© David J. Gillooly 1996

ProQuest Number: 10390941

All rights reserved

#### INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 10390941

Published by ProQuest LLC (2017). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved. This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

> ProQuest LLC. 789 East Eisenhower Parkway P.O. Box 1346 Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346



ŝ

ï



Dedicated to my Mum and Dad

# Contents

|           |  | page  |
|-----------|--|-------|
| Contents  |  | iii   |
| List of F | igures   | х     |
| List of T | ables  | xv    |
| Abbrevia  | ations   | xviii |
| Acknow    | ledgements   | xix   |
| Summar    | y  | XX    |
| Chapter   | 1. Introduction  | 1     |
| 1.1       | Hierarchy of catabolic pathways and the evolution of metabolic |       |
|           | function   | 2     |
| 1.2       | Aromatic compounds in the environment                          | 2     |
| 1.3       | Aromatic catabolism in microorganisms                          | 3     |
| 1.4       | The $\beta$ -ketoadipate or <i>ortho</i> pathway               | 11    |
| 1.5       | The TOL-degradative pathway of Pseudomonas putida              | 13    |
| 1.6       | Mandelate and benzyl alcohol metabolism                        | 14    |
| 1.7       | Regulation of the mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways        | 17    |
| 1.8       | The enzymes of the mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways       | 19    |
| 1.9       | Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases                                  | 24    |
| 1.10.1    | Alcohol dehydrogenases   | 28    |
| 1.10.2    | Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase                              | 30    |
| 1.10.3    | Industrial biotransformations of alcohols and aldehydes by     |       |
|           | alcohol dehydrogenases   | 34    |
| 1.11      | The genus Acinetobacter  | 38    |
| 1.12      | Work immediately preceeding this thesis                        | 38    |
| 1.13      | Aims and scope of this thesis                                  | 45    |
| Chapter   | · 2. Materials and Methods                                     | 47    |
| 2.1       | Materials  | 48    |
| 2.2       | Bacterial strains and plasmids                                 | 49    |
| 2.3       | Growth media   | 50    |
| 2.3.1     | Luria-Bertaini medium (LB)                                     | 50    |
| 2.3.2     | L-agar   | 50    |
| 2.3.3     | H-top agar   | 50    |

iv

|        |   | page |
|--------|---|------|
| 2.3.4  | Sterilisation of growth media                               | 50   |
| 2.3.5  | Antibiotic supplements                                      | 51   |
| 2.4    | Restriction endonuclease (RE) digestion of DNA              | 51   |
| 2.5    | Ligations   | 51   |
| 2.6    | Calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase treatment              | 51   |
| 2.7    | Promega Wizard DNA clean-up system                          | 52   |
| 2.8    | Ethanol precipitation of DNA                                | 52   |
| 2.9    | Agarose gel electrophoresis                                 | 52   |
| 2.10   | Purification of DNA by agarose gel electrophoresis          | 52   |
| 2.11   | Phenol/chloroform extraction                                | 53   |
| 2.12   | Preparation of competent cells of Escherichia coli          | 53   |
| 2.13   | Transformation of competent cells of E. coli                | 53   |
| 2.14   | Preparation of genomic DNA from Acinetobacter calcoaceticus |      |
|        | and Pseudomonas putida                                      | 54   |
| 2.15   | Small scale preparations of plasmid DNA                     | 54   |
| 2.16   | Large scale preparations of plasmid DNA                     | 55   |
| 2.17   | Preparation of lambda ( $\lambda$ ) bacteriophage DNA       | 55   |
| 2.17.1 | Preparation of lambda liquid culture lysates                | 55   |
| 2.17.2 | Calculating phage titre of liquid lysates                   | 56   |
| 2.17.3 | Preparation of lambda DNA                                   | 56   |
| 2.18   | Preparation of oligonucleotides                             | 56   |
| 2.19   | DNA sequencing using Sequenase version 2.0                  | 56   |
| 2.19.1 | Template denaturation and primer annealing                  | 57   |
| 2.19.2 | Labelling reactions   | 57   |
| 2.19.3 | Termination reactions                                       | 57   |
| 2.19.4 | Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis                          | 58   |
| 2.20   | Southern blotting of DNA                                    | 58   |
| 2.21.1 | Hybridisation of radiolabelled probes to Southern blots     | 59   |
| 2.21.2 | Estimation of oligonucleotide melting temperatures for      |      |
|        | hybridisation to Southern blots                             | 59   |
| 2.22   | <sup>32</sup> P Labelling of DNA                            | 60   |
| 2,22,1 | Random primed labelling of DNA                              | 60   |
| 2.22.2 | 5'-End labelling of DNA using T4 polynucleotide kinase      | 61   |
| 2.22.3 | Removal of unincorporated nucleotides                       | б1   |
| 2.23   | Polymerase chain reactions                                  | 61   |
| 2.23.1 | Amplification of genomic DNA using degenerate               |      |
|        | oligonucleotide primers                                     | 62   |
| 2.23.2 | Site-directed mutagenesis                                   | 62   |

÷

|         |   | page |
|---------|---|------|
| 2.23.3  | Promega Wizard PCR clean up system  | 63   |
| 2.24    | Growth of E. coli cells expressing benzyl alcohol   |      |
|         | dehydrogenase (and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II)   | 63   |
| 2.25    | Ultrasonic disruption of bacteria   | 64   |
| 2.26    | Enzyme assays   | 64   |
| 2.26.1  | Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (benzyl alcohol oxidation)   | 64   |
| 2.26.2  | Benzył alcohol dehydrogenase  |      |
|         | (oxidation of various alcohols)   | 65   |
| 2.26.3  | Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II (benzaldehyde oxidation)  | 65   |
| 2.26.4  | Horse liver and baker's yeast alcohol dehydrogenases  | 65   |
| 2.26.5  | Standardisation of substrate concentration  | 66   |
| 2.26.6  | Analysis of initial velocities and determination of kinetic   |      |
|         | coefficients  | 66   |
| 2.27    | Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase  | 67   |
| 2.28    | Protein estimations   | 68   |
| 2.29    | SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE)   | 68   |
| 2.30    | Protein sequencing  | 69   |
| 2.31    | Electrospray mass spectrometry  | 69   |
| 2.32    | Modification of histidine residues with diethyl pyrocarbonate   | 70   |
| 2.32.1  | Preparation of stock solutions of diethyl pyrocarbonate   | 70   |
| 2.32.2  | The carbethoxylation reaction   | 71   |
| 2.32.3  | Decarbethoxylation of modified benzyl alcohol   |      |
|         | dehydrogenase   | 72   |
| Chapter | r 3. Cloning and sequencing of <i>xylB</i> (the gene encoding benzyl  |      |
| alcohol | dehydrogenase) from A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250   | 73   |
| 3.1     | Subcloning <i>xylB</i> from a lambda genomic DNA library of<br><i>A</i> calconactions NCIB8250 and the creation of henzyl sicobol |      |
|         | in careful and itemposed and the orouton of bonkyt district   |      |

dehydrogenase expression clones743.2Strategy for sequencing xylB in the clone pDG20793.3The xylB nucleotide sequence and the derived amino acid<br/>sequence for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase813.4Comparison of the derived amino acid sequence of benzyl<br/>alcohol dehydrogenase with group I long-chain<br/>zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases89

V

|            |   | page    |
|------------|---|---------|
| Chapter 4  | 4. Heterologous expression studies with cloned benzyl alcohol |         |
| dehydrog   | enase (and benzaldehyde dehydrogensase II) and the subsequ    | ent     |
| purificati | on of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase                            | 105     |
|            |   |         |
| 4.1        | The heterologous expression of cloned benzyl alcohol          |         |
|            | dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase $\Pi$            | 106     |
| 4.2        | Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase                  | 108     |
| 4.3        | N-Terminal amino acid analysis of purified benzyl alcohol     |         |
|            | dehydrogenase   | 113     |
| 4.4        | Subunit M <sub>r</sub> of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase        | 115     |
| Chapter .  | 5. Site-directed mutagenesis of xylB to put a "conserved" hi  | stidine |
| residue ir | nto benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase                              | 118     |
| 5.1        | Site-directed mutagenesis of xylB to create benzyl alcohol    |         |
|            | dehydrogenase-His51   | 119     |
| 5.2        | Expression and purification of benzyl alcohol                 |         |
|            | dehydrogenase-His51 (BADH-His51)                              | 122     |
| 5.3        | Kinetic coefficients of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51    |         |
|            | and their comparison with wild-type benzyl alcohol            |         |
|            | dehydrogenase   | 122     |
| 5.4        | The activity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl       |         |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 with various alcohol substrates   |         |
|            | relative to benzyl alcohol                                    | 130     |
| 5.5        | Effect of pH on the activity of wild type benzyl alcohol      |         |
|            | dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51          | 130     |
| 5.6        | Comparison of kinetic coefficients of wild-type benzyl        |         |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol                      |         |
|            | dehydrogenase-His51 with those of baker's yeast and horse     |         |
|            | liver alcohol dehydrogenase                                   | 134     |

#### Chapter 6. Is a histidine residue involved in the catalytic mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*? Inactivation studies with diethyl pyrocarbonate 137

| 6.1 | Modification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from  |     |
|-----|--|-----|
|     | A. calcoaceticus with diethyl pyrocarbonate (DEPC) | 138 |

vi

vii

|     |  | page |
|-----|--|------|
| 6.2 | Modification of horse liver alcohol dchydrogenase with diethyl     |      |
|     | pyrocarbonate  | 139  |
| 6.3 | Correlation of histidine modifications with inactivation of benzyl |      |
|     | alcohol dehydrogenase  | 144  |
| 6.4 | Decarbethoxylation of modified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase        | 147  |

# Chapter 7. Site-directed mutagenesis of *xylB* to investigate a possible role for residue arginine-53 in the reaction mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase 150

| 7.1 | Site-directed mutagenesis of xylB to create benzyl alcohol      |     |
|-----|---|-----|
|     | dehydrogenase-His53 and -Ala53                                  |     |
|     | (BADH-His53 and BADH-Ala53)                                     | 151 |
| 7.2 | Expression of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase mutants          |     |
|     | BADH-His53 and BADH-Ala53 in E. coli JM109 (DE3) and            |     |
|     | the purification of BADH-His53 from E. coli JM109               |     |
|     | (DE3)/pDG50   | 155 |
| 7.3 | Kinetic coefficients of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-Ala53      |     |
|     | (BADH-Ala53) and their comparison with wild-type benzyl         |     |
|     | alcohol dehydrogenase   | 155 |
| 7.4 | Comparison of kinetic coefficients and substrate specificity of |     |
|     | benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 (BADH-His53) with those      |     |
|     | of the wild-type enzyme   | 163 |
|     |   |     |

# Chapter 8. Attempts to clone *mdlB*, the gene encoding L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenase, from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250 168

| 8.1   | Introduction  | 169 |
|-------|---|-----|
| 8.2   | Use of the polymerase chain reaction to create a homologous       |     |
|       | probe for <i>mdlB</i>   | 169 |
| 8.3   | Use of mdlB from Pseudomonas putida NCIB9494 as a probe           |     |
|       | for <i>mdlB</i> from A. calcoaceticus                             | 177 |
| 8.4.1 | Use of degenerate oligonucleotides as probes for <i>mdlB</i> from |     |
|       | A. calcoaceticus  | 187 |
| 8.4.2 | Redesign of degenerate oligonucleotides with the inclusion of     |     |
|       | inosine residues  | 187 |
| 8.5   | Discussion and future work  | 189 |

viii

| 8.5.1  | Use of the polymerase chain reaction to create a homologous              |     |
|--------|--|-----|
|        | probe for <i>mdlB</i>  | 189 |
| 8.5.2  | Use of <i>mdlB</i> from <i>P. putida</i> as a probe for <i>mdlB</i> from |     |
|        | A. calcoaceticus   | 190 |
| 8.5.3  | Use of degenerate oligonucleotides as probes for <i>mdlB</i> from        |     |
|        | A. calcoaceticus   | 192 |
| 8.5.4  | Other strategies that could be used to clone mdlB                        | 193 |
| Chapte | r 9. Discussion  | 194 |
| 9.1    | Genetic organisation of the benzyl alcohol pathway in                    |     |
|        | A. calcoaceticus and the nucleotide sequence of xylB, the gene           |     |
|        | encoding benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase                                    | 195 |
| 9.2    | Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus is a member           | Ľ   |
|        | of the group of NAD(P)-dependent long-chain zinc-dependent               |     |
|        | alcohol dehydrogenases   | 197 |
| 9.3    | Evolutionary origins of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from                |     |
|        | A. calcoaceticus   | 199 |
| 9.4    | Comparison of the amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol                  |     |
|        | dehydrogenase with the primary structures of group I long-chain          |     |
|        | zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases and the three-dimensiona           | l   |
|        | structure of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase: relationship             |     |
|        | between the primary sequence, coenzyme binding, kinetic                  |     |
|        | properties, substrate specificity and the catalytic mechanism of         |     |
|        | the enzyme   | 202 |
| 9.4.1  | Conservation of amino acid residues amongst the group of                 |     |
|        | long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases                         | 202 |
| 9.4.2  | Relationship between the primary structure of benzyl alcohol             |     |
|        | dehydrogenase and coenzyme binding                                       | 204 |
| 9.4.3  | The relationship between the primary structure of benzyl alcohol         |     |
|        | dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and the substrate specificity        | 7   |
|        | of the enzyme  | 209 |
| 9.4.4  | The relationship between the primary structure of benzyl alcohol         |     |
|        | dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and the catalytic mechanism          | n   |
|        | of the enzyme  | 226 |

page

ŝ

1

ł

|            |  | page |
|------------|--|------|
| 9.5        | Investigation of residues that may act as a general base in proton |      |
|            | transfer in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus     | 230  |
| 9.5.1      | A possible role for histidine residues in positions other than     |      |
|            | position 51?   | 230  |
| 9.5.2      | A possible role for arginine-53 in proton transfer?                | 234  |
| 9.6        | Final conclusions and future work                                  | 236  |
| Appendix   |  | 237  |
| References | à  | 240  |

e,

1.50

# **List of Figures**

#### Chapter 1.

| Figure 1.1 | The conversion of aromatic compounds into catechol    |    |
|------------|---|----|
|            | by various strains of Acinetobacter                   | 4  |
| Figure 1.2 | The conversion of aromatic compounds into             |    |
|            | protocatechuate by various strains of Acinetobacter   | 4  |
| Figure 1.3 | β-Ketoadipate or <i>ortho</i> pathway                 | 6  |
| Figure 1.4 | Complete pathway encoded by the TOL-plasmids          | 8  |
| Figure 1.5 | The mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways of          |    |
|            | A. calcoaceticus                                      | 15 |
| Figure 1.6 | N-Terminal amino acid alignments of L(+)-lactate and  |    |
|            | L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenases, and D(-)-lactate and   |    |
|            | D(-)-mandelate dehydrogenases                         | 20 |
| Figure 1.7 | Schematic drawing showing the conformational          |    |
|            | change of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase induced   |    |
|            | by coenzyme binding                                   | 31 |
| Figure 1.8 | Hydrogen-bonding system proposed to be involved in    |    |
|            | the proton transfer mechanism of horse liver alcohol  |    |
|            | dehydrogenase   | 33 |
| Figure 1.9 | Nucleotide sequence of xylC from A. calcoaceticus and |    |
|            | the derived amino acid sequence of benzaldehyde       |    |
|            | dehydrogenase II                                      | 39 |
|            |   |    |

# Chapter 3.

| Figure 3.1 | Construction of xylB and xylC subclones             | 75 |
|------------|---|----|
| Figure 3.2 | Restriction map of the T7 expression vector         |    |
|            | pTB361  | 77 |
| Figure 3.3 | Strategy for sequencing xylB in vector pDG20        | 80 |
| Figure 3.4 | Nucleotide sequence of $xylB$ and the derived amino |    |
|            | acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase       | 82 |

#### page

|            | I   | page |
|------------|---|------|
| Figure 3.5 | Comparison of the primary sequence of benzyl alcohol  |      |
|            | dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus with those of     |      |
|            | microbial, horse liver, human and various plant NAD(P | ')-  |
|            | dependent long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol           |      |
|            | dehydrogenases  | 90   |
| Figure 3.6 | Dendrogram indicating the primary sequence            |      |
|            | alignment of the group I long-chain zinc-dependent    |      |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenaes                                 | 100  |
|            |   |      |

#### Chapter 4.

| Figure 4.1 | Time course following the expression of benzyl alcoh | ol  |
|------------|--|-----|
|            | dehydrogenase in E. coli JM109 (DE3)/pDG30           | 109 |
| Figure 4.2 | Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from    |     |
|            | <i>E. coli</i> JM109 (DE3)/pDG30                     | 111 |
| Figure 4.3 | Electrospray mass spectrometer output from benzyl    |     |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase purified from E. coli          |     |
|            | DH5a/pDG20   | 117 |

# Chapter 5.

| Figure 5.1 | Site-directed mutagenesis strategy                    | 120 |
|------------|---|-----|
| Figure 5.2 | Design of mutagenic oligonucleotides to create benzyl |     |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 mutant (pDG40)            | 121 |
| Figure 5.3 | Site-directed mutagenesis using PCR with Vent         |     |
|            | polymerase to create benzyl alcohol                   |     |
|            | dehydrogenase-His51                                   | 123 |
| Figure 5.4 | DNA sequence autoradiographs of pDG20 and pDG40       |     |
|            | showing the mutagenic changes made to create benzyl   |     |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase-His51                           | 125 |
| Figure 5.5 | Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51    |     |
|            | mutant (BADH-His51) from E. coli JM109                |     |
|            | (DE3)/pDG40   | 127 |
| Figure 5.6 | Effect of pH on the activity of benzyl alcohol        |     |
|            | dehydrogenase-His51 compared with the effect on       |     |
|            | wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase                | 132 |

# Chapter 6.

| Figure 6.1a | Increase in absorbance at 242 nm with time during     |     |
|-------------|---|-----|
|             | the incubation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase   |     |
|             | with diethyl pyrocarbonate                            | 140 |
| Figure 6.1b | Inhibition of activity during the incubation of horse |     |
|             | liver alcohol with diethyl pyrocarbonate              | 140 |
| Figure 6.2  | Correlation between the percentage initial alcohol    |     |
|             | dehydrogenase activity remaining and the number of    |     |
|             | histidine residues modified per enzyme subunit during |     |
|             | the incubation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase   |     |
|             | with diethyl pyrocarbonate                            | 142 |
| Figure 6.3a | Increase in absorbance at 242 nm with time during     |     |
|             | the incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with   |     |
|             | diethyl pyrocarbonate in the presence and absence     |     |
|             | of substrates   | 145 |
| Figure 6.3b | Inhibition of activity during incubation of benzyl    |     |
| -           | alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate in   |     |
|             | the presence and absence of substrates                | 145 |
| Figure 6.4  | Correlation between the percentage of initial benzyl  |     |
|             | alcohol dehydrogenase activity remaining and the      |     |
|             | number of histidine residues modified during the      |     |
|             | incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with       |     |
|             | diethyl pyrocarbonate in the presence and absence     |     |
|             | of substrates   | 148 |
| Chapter 7.  |   |     |
| Figure 7.1  | Design of mutagenic oligonucleotides used to create   |     |
|             | benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 and -Ala53 muta    | nts |
|             | pDG50 and pDG60)                                      | 152 |
| Figure 7.2  | Site-directed nutagenesis using PCR with Vent         |     |
|             | polymerase to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase     |     |
|             | -His53 and -Ala53 mutants                             | 153 |
| Figure 7.3  | DNA sequencing autoradiographs of pDG20, pDG50        |     |
|             | and pDG60 showing the mutagenic changes made to       |     |
|             | create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 and         |     |
|             | -Ala53  | 156 |

xii

page

|            |  | page |
|------------|--|------|
| Figure 7.4 | Expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase wild-type |      |
|            | and mutant enzyme clones in E. coli JM109 (DE3)      | 158  |
| Figure 7.5 | Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53   |      |
|            | (BADH-His53) from E. coli JM109 (DE3)/pDG50          | 161  |

#### Chapter 8.

.

| Figure 8.1  | Design of degenerate oligonucleotides based on the             |     |
|-------------|--|-----|
|             | N-terminal protein sequence of L-mandelate                     |     |
|             | dehydrogenase in order to amplify part of <i>mdlB</i>          |     |
|             | using PCR  | 170 |
| Figure 8.2  | PCR using degenerate oligonucleotides (1381 and 139            | 90) |
|             | to amplify the N-terminal coding region of mdlB from           | L   |
|             | A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250                                      | 171 |
| Figure 8.3  | Nucleotide sequences of PCR products generated                 |     |
|             | by amplification of A. calcoaceticus genomic DNA               |     |
|             | using oligonucleotides 1381 and 1390                           | 174 |
| Figure 8.4  | PCR using degenerate oligonucleotides (1449 and                |     |
|             | 1450) to amplify the N-terminal coding region of               |     |
|             | mdlB from A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250                            | 175 |
| Figure 8.5  | Southern blot of Pseudomonas putida genomic DNA                |     |
|             | probed with random-primed mdlB from P. putida                  | 179 |
| Figure 8.6  | Typical agarose gel of restricted A. calcoaceticus             |     |
|             | NCIB8250 genomic DNA used for Southern blotting                |     |
|             | and then probing with random-primed <i>mdlB</i> or <i>mdlB</i> |     |
|             | fragment   | 181 |
| Figure 8.7  | Southern blot of A. calcoaceticus and P. putida genon          | nic |
|             | DNA with random-primed mdlB from P. putida                     | 183 |
| Figure 8.8  | Southern blot of A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 and                 |     |
|             | P. putida NCIB9494 genomic DNA with a random-                  |     |
|             | primed N-terminal coding region of <i>mdlB</i> from            |     |
|             | P. putida  | 185 |
| Figure 8.9  | Design of degenerate oligonucleotides used to probe            |     |
|             | for <i>mdlB</i>  | 188 |
| Figure 8.10 | A conserved motif amongst hydroxy carboxylic acid              |     |
|             | dehydrogenases   | 191 |

# Chapter 9.

| Figure 9.1 | Molecular model of the three-dimensional structure of | <b>*</b> |
|------------|---|----------|
|            | the active site of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase  |          |
|            | complexed with pentaflurobenzyl alcohol               | 215      |
| Figure 9.2 | Putative molecular model of the active site of benzyl |          |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus           | 217      |

page

ų,

# List of Tables

# Chapter 1.

| Table 1.1  | Comparison of the NAD(P)-independent lactate and mandelate dehydrogenases from <i>Acinetobacter</i> |     |
|------------|---|-----|
|            | <i>calcoaceticus</i>  | 22  |
| Table 1.2A | Relative activities of alcohol substrates with benzyl   |     |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase of A. calcoaceticus   | 25  |
| Table 1.2B | Alcohols which are not oxidised by benzyl alcohol   |     |
|            | dehydrogenase of A. calcoaceticus   | 25  |
| Chapter 3. |   |     |
| Table 3.1  | Codon usage in xylB and its comparison with codon   |     |
|            | usage in other Acinetobacter structural genes   | 87  |
| Table 3.2  | Codon usage in TOL- $xylB$ (pWW0) and its comparison  |     |
|            | with codon usage in xylB from A. calcoaceticus  | 88  |
| Table 3.3  | Table showing percentage sequence identities and  |     |
|            | similarities of members of the group I long-chain zinc-   |     |
|            | dependent alcohol dehydrogenases with benzylalcohol   |     |
|            | dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus   | 102 |
| Chapter 4. |   |     |
| Table 4.1  | Specific activities of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and   | l   |
|            | benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II expressed in various  |     |
|            | clones in E. coli   | 107 |
| Table 4.2  | N-Terminal amino acid sequence analysis of purified   |     |
|            | benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase expressed in   |     |
|            | E. coli DH5a/pDG20  | 114 |
| Table 4.3  | Subunit $M_r$ of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase as  |     |
|            | determined by various methods   | 116 |

page

ł

· . . . . \*

page

#### Chapter 5.

| Table 5.1  | Comparison of the kinetic constants of wild-type benzy alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol         | /1  |
|------------|---|-----|
|            | dehydrogenase-His51   | 129 |
| Table 5.2  | Relative activities of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 with various | 1   |
|            | alcohol substrates compared to benzyl alcohol   | 131 |
| Table 5.3  | Comparison of kinetic coefficients of the alcohol   |     |
|            | dehydrogenases from baker's yeast and horse liver with  | 1   |
|            | those of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and the mutant  |     |
|            | benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51  | 135 |
| Chapter 7. |   |     |
| Table 7.1  | Specific activities of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and   | d   |
|            | the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51, -His53 and  |     |
|            | -Ala53 mutants when expressed in E. coli  |     |
|            | JM109 (DE3)/pDG30, pDG40, pDG50 or pDG60  | 160 |
| Table 7.2  | Comparison of the kinetic coefficients for benzyl   |     |
|            | alcohol oxidation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase   |     |
|            | -Ala53 with those of wild-type benzyl alcohol   |     |
|            | dehydrogenase   | 164 |
| Table 7.3  | Kinetic coefficients of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase  |     |
|            | -His53 compared with those of wild-type benzyl  |     |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase   | 165 |
| Table 7.4  | Comparison of relative activities of wild-type benzyl   |     |
|            | alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol  |     |
|            | dehydrogenase-His53 with various alcohol substrates   | 166 |
| Chapter 9. |   |     |

Table 9.1Comparison of the kinetic constants of benzyl alcohol<br/>dehydrogenases from A. calcoaceticus, and encoded<br/>by the TOL-plasmids pWW53 and pWW0 for benzyl<br/>alcohol and various substituted benzyl alcohols2

210

#### xvii

|           | I   | page |
|-----------|---|------|
| Table 9.2 | Comparison of residues lining the substrate-binding   |      |
|           | cleft of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with human |      |
|           | alcohol dehydrogenase isoenzymes, yeast alcohol       |      |
|           | dehydrogenase I, and the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase | es   |
|           | from A. calcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0)            | 219  |
| Table 9.3 | Comparison of the carbethoxylation of various         |      |
|           | dehydrogenases  | 232  |

. . . .

# Abbreviations

Abbreviations used are those recommended by The Biochemical Journal's instructions to authors [Biochem. J. (1996) **313**, 1-15] with the following additions:

| BADH              | Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase                      |
|-------------------|---|
| BSA               | Bovine serum albumen                              |
| BZDHII            | Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II                     |
| DTT               | Dithiothreitol                                    |
| HLADH             | Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase                 |
| K'm               | Apparent Michaelis constant                       |
| NAD(H)            | Nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide (oxidised form) |
| NCIB              | National Collection of Industrial Bacteria,       |
|                   | Aberdeen, U.K                                     |
| OD                | Optical density                                   |
| PAGE              | Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis                |
| PCR               | Polymerase chain reaction                         |
| p.s.i             | Pounds per square inch                            |
| RNase             | Ribonuclease A                                    |
| r.p.m             | Revolutions per minute                            |
| SDS               | Sodium dodecył (lauryl) sulphate                  |
| Tris              | Tris (hydroxymethyl) aminomethane                 |
| V' <sub>max</sub> | Apparent maximum velocity                         |

xviii

#### Acknowledgements

I would like to express my warmest thanks to Professor Charles Fewson for his enthusiastic support and supervision throughout my project. I would also like to thank him, along with Professors Miles Houslay and Gordon Lindsay for making the facilities of the Division of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology available to me.

I would also like to thank Professor P. A. Williams for drawing our attention to the xy/W sequence.

For help in the lab I would like to thank all the members of the lab, in particular Alan Scott, Phil Strachan, Alan Robertson, John Greene, Tino Krell Gillian Muir, Dr Les Fixter and Dr Ian Hamilton.

I would also like to thank my friends who have helped me throughout my time in Glasgow, especially John Christie, Jon Gilbert, Dave Gourlay (plus extra thanks for help with the molecular modelling) and Malcolm Horsburgh. Summary

1. Acinetobacter calcoaceticus NCIB8250 can grow on benzyl alcohol as sole carbon and energy source. The benzyl alcohol pathway involves the NADdependent enzymes benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II. These two enzymes had previously been purified from A. calcoaceticus and xylC, the gene encoding benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II, had been sequenced. This thesis describes work which completed the cloning of xylB, the gene encoding benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, the sequencing of xylB and further studies of this enzyme with particular emphasis on its substrate specificity and proton relay mechanism.

2. A clone from an A. calcoaceticus lambda genomic DNA library which in a previous study had been proposed to harbour the full lengths of both xylC and xylB was sub-cloned into pBluescript SK II and a series of sub-clones developed so that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase could be expressed in *Escherichia coli* DH5 $\alpha$  with and without benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II.

3. The nucleotide sequence of xylB was determined. The xylB structural gene is 1110 bp in length. The nucleotide sequence, together with the observation that both xylC and xylB are transcribed together from the *lac* promoter of pBluescript SK II after induction with IPTG, suggests that the two genes form part of an operon transcribed in the direction  $xylC \rightarrow xylB$ . A possible  $\sigma$  factor-independent transcription terminator sequence was identified downstream of xylB.

4. The nucleotide sequence of xylB indicated that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase is a 370 amino acid protein with a relative molecular mass (M<sub>r</sub>) of 38,923. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase could be purified from *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$ /pDG20 using the method previously described for purification of the enzyme from *A. calcoaceticus*. *N*-Terminal amino acid analysis confirmed that the purified enzyme was the *xylB* product. The M<sub>r</sub> of purified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was determined to be 38,929 ± 8 by electrospray mass spectometry, thus confirming the nucleotide sequence.

5. A xylB clone was constructed using PCR so that a T7 RNA polymerase expression system could be used to over-express benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase. This system enabled benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase to be expressed at a level of at least 50% of the total soluble protein in *E. coli* JM109(DE3) and enabled the purification of greater than 10 mg quantities of enzyme from less than 10 g of cells.

10

6. Alignment of the primary sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenasc with members of the group of NAD(P)-dependent long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenascs showed benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase to be a member of this group of enzymes. In particular, the zinc ligands of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase are all conserved in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and this suggests that the enzyme probably binds two zinc atoms per enzyme subunit one catalytic and one structural. The *A. calcoaceticus* enzyme shares 54% sequence identity with benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 of *P.seudomonas putida mt*-2 and greater than 30% sequence identity with several mammalian and plant zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases. These enzymes all appear to share a common evolutionary ancestor.

7. Apparent  $K_m$  and  $V_{max}$  values for benzyl alcohol oxidation were determined for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and also for ethanol oxidation by horse liver and yeast alcohol dehydrogenases. In general the microbial enzymes were the most efficient (higher "specificity constants") and these differences could be related to differences in the primary structures and to selection for the physiological roles of the enzymes. Also, primary structure differences could be correlated with differences in the substrate specificities of these enzymes.

8. Residue His-51 of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase has been proposed to act as a general base for catalysis in this enzyme by mediating transfer of a proton from the alcohol substrate through a proton relay system to the imidazole ring of this residue and then to the surface of the enzyme. His-51 is conserved in a large proportion of the zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, or else it is functionally replaced, and the proposed proton relay system is thought to be essential to zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases in general. His-51 is replaced by Ile in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus, whereas the other components of the proposed proton relay system are conserved. Reasons for the replacement of His-51 with an apparently non-functional replacement were investigated by "reintroducing" His-51 into benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase by sitedirected mutagenesis. The mutant enzyme benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 was expressed and purified and was very similar to wild-type enzyme in terms of substrate specificity, pH dependence and efficiency of benzyl alcohol oxidation, even though the mutant enzyme enzyme had somewhat higher K'm and V'max values than the wild-type enzyme.

9. The histidinc modifying reagent diethyl pyrocarbonate inactivated benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase. This inactivation could be protected against by NADH, NAD<sup>+</sup>, and benzyl alcohol, with NADH and NAD<sup>+</sup> giving much more protection than benzyl alcohol. Carbethoxylated enzyme could be reactivated by treatment with hydroxylamine. It seems likely that inactivation was due to modification of an essential histidine residue, although it is possible that this residue is His-47, a residue thought to be necessary for coenzyme binding.

10. A possible role for Arg-53 in the proton transfer mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was investigated by site-directed mutagenesis. Ala-53 and His-53 mutant enzymes were created. The Ala-53 mutant could oxidise benzyl alcohol as efficiently as wild-type enzyme, indicating that Arg-53 does not act as a general base for catalysis. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 had a specificity coefficient for benzyl alcohol oxidation three orders of magnitude lower than the wild-type enzyme and could oxidise perillyl alcohol much more efficiently than it could benzyl alcohol.

11. A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 can grow on L(+)-mandelate as sole carbon and energy source, using a pathway that converges with the benzyl alcohol utilising pathway. Attempts were made to clone the gene encoding L-mandelate dehydrogenase (*mdlB*), the first enzyme in the mandelate pathway. PCR using degenerate primers based on *N*-terminal protein sequence determined from L-mandelate dehydrogenase purified from A. calcoaceticus, random priming with *mdlB* from P. putida and radiolabelled degenerate oligonucleotides based on N-terminal amino acid sequence and a sequence motif found to be conserved among other 2-hydroxycarboxylic acid dehydrogenases were all unsuccessful as methods of generating a probe that could be used to screen a lambda genomic DNA library of A. calcoaceticus.

**Chapter 1. Introduction** 

#### 1.1 Hierarchy of catabolic pathways and the evolution of metabolic function

There exists a hierarchy of catabolic pathways. The peripheral catabolic pathways convert the vast array of compounds upon which bacteria can grow into a more restricted range of compounds which act as substrates for the secondary catabolic pathways. The secondary catabolic pathways, examples of which can be ubiquitous such as glycolysis, or more specialised and less widespread as in the case of the 8-ketoadipate pathway for the degradation of catechol and protocatechuate, in turn feed a small number of key intermediates into the central amphibolic pathways which are at the heart of metabolism. For example, by this method probably hundreds of aromatic compounds are converted into only about a dozen key substrates for oxygenative ring cleavage (Fewson, 1981; 1991). Experiments aimed at determining evolutionary relationships among catabolic enzymes tend to have concentrated on the secondary and central catabolic pathways, with workers shying away from the peripheral pathways because of the great effort that would be required to characterise such a plethora of pathways and their enzymes. However, the peripheral catabolic pathways may well provide evolutionary evidence that cannot be obtained from the other pathways, because under many growth conditions these pathways are not used by the organism and so are free to undergo more rapid evolutionary changes than the central and secondary pathways which are vital and hence more constrained against changes. Also, many peripheral catabolic pathways have important actual or potential industrial applications, for example, in the degradation of environmental pollutants and in the industrial biotransformation of commercially important materials (Fewson, 1988; Hummel & Kula, 1989; Nikolova & Ward, 1994a,b; Shin & Rogers, 1995). The optimisation and manipulation of peripheral pathways and their enzymes for use as biotransformation systems in industry would require the knowledge of how such pathways arose and how they operate in Nature.

#### **1.2 Aromatic compounds in the environment**

Peripheral catabolic pathways enable microorganisms to degrade, and consequently use as sources of carbon and energy, some of the enormous range of aromatic compounds that exist in the environment. Next to glucosyl residues, the benzene ring is the most widely distributed unit of chemical structure in Nature (Dagley, 1981). For example, lignin is a polymer of benzenoid units. Besides the large number of naturally occurring aromatic compounds, there is an increasing number of aromatic compounds being produced industrially and then released into the environment. Some of these compounds, such as benzene, toluene diisocyanate and various pesticides are serious pollutants which when present in high enough amounts can cause irritant, fibrotic, asphyxiant or allergic responses (Lippman & Schlesinger, 1979). In addition the production of phenol from cumene and the synthesis of styrene cause pollution in the form of odours, and the release of catechol can result in highly coloured waste waters which are unsightly (Fewson, 1981). Xenobiotic compounds are completely synthetic chemical compounds that are not naturally occurring in the biosphere. Removal of these, and of industrially produced natural compounds, from the environment depends upon their ability to be accepted as substrates for microbial enzymes, and since many such compounds are aromatics the metabolism of aromatic compounds by microorganisms is of great interest.

#### **1.3 Aromatic catabolism in microorganisms**

The metabolism of many of the aromatic compounds that exist in the environment has been studied in a variety of microorganisms. A great deal of such work has been done with the filamentous fungi and yeasts such as *Aspergillus* spp., *Penicillium* spp., *Neurospora* spp., and *Rhodotorula* spp. (Cain, 1980; Durham, 1984), and gram-positive bacteria such as *Bacillus* spp. (Crawford & Olsen, 1979), *Nocardia* spp. (Rann & Cain, 1973) and *Rhodococcus* spp. (Rast *et al.*, 1980; Warhurst *et al.*, 1994). Possibly the most extensively studied microorganisms as regards their ability to metabolise aromatics are the Gramnegative soil bacteria *Pseudomonas* spp. and *Acinetobacter calcoaceticus*, which are able to grow on an extensive range of aromatic compounds as sole carbon and energy sources (Stanier *et al.*, 1966; Fewson, 1967; Baumann *et al.*, 1968).

The large number of compounds upon which bacteria can grow are converted into a much smaller range of intermediates by converging peripheral catabolic pathways (section 1.1). When aerobic bacteria degrade any of the multitude of aromatic compounds in the environment, they are converted into a small number of dihydric phenols and these key intermediates are then subjected to intra-diol (*ortho*) or extra-diol (*meta*) ring cleavage (Dagley, 1978; Fewson, 1981). For example, in *Acinetobacter* spp., only seven such compounds have been identified, and of these only catechol and protocatechuate (3,4dihydroxybenzoate) are the point of convergence of a wide range of peripheral catabolic pathways (Fewson, 1991; Figs. 1.1 & 1.2). Ring cleavage in most of these cases is brought about by *ortho* fission of catechol by catechol 1,2Figure 1.1 The conversion of aromatic compounds into catachol by various strains of Acinetobacter. Based on Fewson (1991).



Figure 1.2 The conversion of aromatic compounds into protocatechuate by various strains of *Acinetobacter*. Based on Fewson (1991).



dioxygenase and of protocatechuate by protocatechuate 3,4-dioxygenase (Baumann *et al.*, 1968; Stanier & Ornston, 1973). The  $\beta$ -ketoadipate pathway (Fig. 1.3) converts the products of *ortho*-cleavage into succinate and acetyl-CoA which are then fed into the Krebs cycle (Stanier & Ornston, 1973). In *Pseudomonas* spp., unsubstituted or haloaromatic compounds tend to be metabolised by *ortho*-cleavage pathways whereas alkylaromatics are not since many *ortho*-cleavage enzymes have low affinities for alkylcatechols (Rojo *et al.*, 1987). Some microorganisms have modified *ortho*-cleavage pathways in addition to the convential  $\beta$ -ketoadipate pathway and these have parallel enzymes with altered substrate specificities. Examples of such pathways enable the growth of *P. putida* on 3-chlorobenzoate (Coco *et al.*, 1993), *Pseudomonas* sp. strain P51 on 1,2,4-trichlorobenzene (van der Meer *et al.*, 1991) and *Alcaligenes eutrophus* on 2,4-dichlorophenoxyacetic acid (Don *et al.*, 1985).

Examples of *meta*-cleavage of peripheral pathway products are not as widely reported as examples of ortho-cleavage. meta-Cleavage pathways produce products such as pyruvate, acetaldehyde and formate which can then be fed into the central metabolic pathways (Stanier & Ornston, 1973; Dagley, 1978). However, despite the propensity of cases in which ortho-fission has been reported in strains of Acinetobacters Baumann et al. (1968) reported both the ortho and meta fission of catechol after growth of Acinetobacter strain 20 in their study on phenol and Sze & Dagley (1987) reported the meta cleavage of protocatechuate by protocatechuate 4,5-dioxygenase in a strain of A. lwoffii after growth on 4hydroxymandelate. This latter study is the only reported case of meta-fission after growth on mandelic acid in any microorganism. Fig. 1.4 shows an example of a meta-cleave pathway: that of the TOL-plasmids of *Pseudomonas* spp. (section 1.5). The meta-cleavage enzymes of these plasmids are able to tolerate alkyl substitued catechols and so enable their hosts to utilise a wider range of compounds for growth (Assinder & Williams, 1990). meta-Cleavage of catechols is usually brought about by catechol 2,3-dioxygenases. Rhodococcus rhodochrous strain CTM has two such enzymes, catechol 2,3-dioxygenase I and catechol 2,3dioxygenase  $\Pi$ , and it has been shown that these two enzymes can utilise the same substrates, with catechol 2,3-dioxygenase I showing a greater preference for substituted catechols except that catechol 2,3-dioxygenase II can also cleave 2,3dihydroxybiphenyl and catechols derived from phenylcarboxylicacids (Schreiner et al., 1991). meta-Cleavage of catechol by Rhodococcus rhodochrous has also been reported after growth on styrene (Warhurst et al., 1994).

The genetic elements responsible for the catabolism of aromatic compounds are quite often harboured on plasmids, notably in pseudomonads. Some strains carry TOL-plasmids which convey the ability to grow on a variety of

#### Figure 1.3 $\beta$ -Ketoadipate or *ortho* pathway.

Designations for structural genes associated with the  $\beta$ -ketoadipate pathway in *Acinetobacter*. The protocatechuate 3,4-dioxygenase gene is indicated by *pcaG* and *pcaH* which respectively encode its nonidentical  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits. Designations *catI* and *catJ* or *pcaI* and *pcaJ* represent the  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits respectively of  $\beta$ -ketoadipate succinyl CoA transferase. Gene designations correspond to enzymes as follows: *pobA*, *p*-hydroxybenzoate hydroxylase; *pcaG* and *pcaH*, protocatechuate 3,4-dioxygenase; *pcaB*,  $\beta$ -carboxy-*cis*, *cis*-muconate cycloisomerase; *pcaC*,  $\tau$ -carboxymuconolactone decarboxylase; *pcaD* or *catD*,  $\beta$ -ketoadipate enol-lactone hydrolase; *pcaI* and *pcaJ* or *catI* and *catJ*,  $\beta$ -ketoadipate:succinyl-CoA transferase; *pca F* or *cat F*,  $\beta$ -ketoadipyl CoA thiolase; *benABC*, reductive benzoate dioxygenase; *b e n D*, 1,2-dihydro-1,2-dihydroxybenzoate dehydrogenase; *cat A*, catechol 1,2-dioxygenase; *catB*, *cis,cis*-muconate cycloisomerase; *catC*, muconolactone isomerase.

Based on Ornston & Neidle (1991).

**METABOLITES** COO-GENES GENES benzoate ben ABC -000 \_COO-ОH ОН *p*- hydroxybenzoate 1,2-dihydro-1,2-dihydroxybenzoate pob A benD 000 OН OH OН OH protocatechuate catechol  $O_2$  $O_2$ pca HG cat A -000 COO COO-COO COO  $\beta$ - carboxy-*cis*, *cis*-muconate cis, cis-muconate pca B cat B -000 <u>coo-</u> COO = O **=** 0 Y- carboxymuconolactone muconolactone pca C COOcat C  $\dot{CO}_2$ О **x= ()**  $\beta$ -ketoadipate enol-lactone pca D cat D С COO~ COO<sup>-</sup>  $\beta$ - ketoadipate pca U cat IJ  $\beta$ - ketoadipyl-CoA

succinyl-CoA + acetyl-CoA

pca F

cat F

7

Figure 1.4 Complete pathway encoded by the TOL-plamids. The following hydrocarbons (1) serve as growth substrates: toluene ( $R_1=R_2=H$ ); *m*-xylene  $(R_1=CH_3, R_2=H); p$ -xylene  $(R_1=H, R_2=CH_3); 3$ -ethyltolucne  $(R_1=C_2H_5, R_2=H);$ 1,2,4-trimethylbenzene (pseudocumene) ( $R_1=R_2=CH_3$ ). Numbered compounds (toluene catabolism only) are: 2, benzyl alcohol; 3, benzaldehyde; 4, benzoate; 5, benzoate dihydrodiol (1,2-dihydrocyclohexa-3,5-diene carboxylate); 7, 2hydroxymuconic semialdehyde; 8, 4-oxalocrotonate (enol); 9, 4-oxalocrotonate (keto); 10, 2-oxopentenoate (enol) or 2-hydroxypent-2,4-dienoate; 11, 4-hydroxy-2-oxovalerate. Enzyme abbreviations are: XO, xylene oxygenase; BADH, benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase; BZDH, benzaldehyde dehydrogenase; TO, toluate 1,2dioxygenase; DHCDH, 1,2-dihydroxy-cyclohexa-3,5-diene carboxylate (benzoate dihydrodiol) dehydrogenase; C23O, catechol 2,3-oxygenase; HMSH, 2hydroxymuconic-semialdehyde hydrolase; HMSD, 2-hydroxymuconicsemialdehyde dehydrogenase; 40I, 4-oxalocrotonate isomerase; 40D, 4oxalocrotonate decarboxylase; OEH, 2-oxo-4-pentenoate (or 2-hydroxy-2,4dienoate) hydratase; HOA, 4-hydroxy-2-oxovalerate aldolase. The genes encoding the protein subunit(s) are as designated. Their expression is regulated in two distinct operons, the upper-pathway operon and the meta - (or lower-) pathway operon.

Based on Assinder & Williams (1990).



"Upper"-pathway operon

۰.



"Lower" (or meta)-pathway operon

10
alcohols, aldehydes and carboxylic acids (section 1.5; Assinder & Williams, 1990). Also, the ability of *P. putida* mt-2 to metabolise aromatic amines is conveyed by the plasmid pTDN1 (McClure & Venables, 1987) and the plasmid pJS1 encodes the enzymes for the dissimilation of 2,4-dinitrotoluene by *Pseudomonas* sp. strain DNT (Suen & Spain, 1993). In acinetobacters the mineralisation of 4-chlorobiphenyl has been shown to be plasmid-mediated

Only in relatively recent years have reports begun to emerge of biochemical pathways used by microorganisms for the anaerobic catabolism of aromatic compounds (Evans & Fuchs, 1988). Toluene and xylenes have been shown to be mineralized to benzoyl-CoA under anaerobic conditions by the denitrifying bacterium Thauera sp. strain K172 (Biegert & Fuchs, 1995). The initial step is postulated to be methylhydroxylation of toluene to benzyl alcohol with oxidation requiring dehydrogenase-type enzymes and water as oxygen source, as opposed to the aerobic enzymatic attack by oxygenases, which depends on molecular oxygen. Enzymes proposed to be involved in this pathway are an NAD+-dependent benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, an NADP+-dependent benzaldehyde dehydrogenase, benzoate-CoA ligase (AMP-forming), and benzoyl-CoA reductase (dearomatizing). Other examples of anaerobic metabolism of aromatic compounds are the metabolism of 3,4,5-trihydroxybenzoate by Eubacterium oxidoreducens, in which formate or hydrogen is used as an electron donor for reductive attack on the aromatic ring (Haddock & Ferry, 1993), and the metabolism of 4-hydroxybenzoate by *Rhodopseudomonas palustris* in which a  $\beta$ oxidation-like sequence of modification reactions leads to ring fission (Hutber & Ribbons, 1983).

#### 1.4 The 8-ketoadipate or ortho pathway

(Shields et al., 1985).

The ß-ketoadipate or *ortho*-pathway, into which many products from aerobic peripheral catabolic pathways are fed, has been extensively studied in *Pseudomonas putida* and *Acinetobacter calcoaceticus*. In fact it was one of the first subjects of physiological investigation of enzyme induction in bacteria (Stanier, 1951). The genes encoding the enzymes in the pathway in both of these organisms have been cloned and sequenced and they provide useful information concerned with the processes of evolutionary divergence.

Figure 1.3 shows the two branches of the 8-ketoadipate pathway with the *pca* structural genes encoding the set of enzymes that convert protocatechuate to common metabolites, and the *cat* structural genes encoding analogous enzymes

which allow catechol to be utilized in a parallel metabolic sequence. The genes encoding enzymes for physiologically linked steps of the B-ketoadipate pathway are linked in supraoperonic clusters in acinetobacters and pseudomonads (Ornston & Neidle, 1991). The enzymes encoded by pca D, I, J and F are identical in catalytic activity to those encoded by cat D, I, J & F. Within the A. calcoaceticus chromosome, the *pcaLIF* and *cat IJF* regions have experienced little evolutionary divergence from their presumably common ancestor. This is shown by the fact that their nucleotide sequences share over 98% identity (Kowalchuk et al., 1994) and that these genes exhibit unusually high G+C content and differ from other A. calcoaceticus genes in their codon usage (Ornston & Neidle, 1991; Shanley et al., 1994). These genes have probably managed to overcome the selective pressures to conform to the characteristic G+C content and codon usage of their host chromosome by their ability to exchange DNA sequence between themselves (Doten et al., 1987). This is in contrast to  $pca \ D$  and  $cat \ D$  which have been shown to have diverged extensively (Hartnett & Ornston, 1994). The overall sequence identity between the two genes is 51%, but in regions where the selection for identical amino acid residues is not imposed, the identity of aligned segments is only 28.2%. In this case there has been selection for the avoidance of genetic exchange with pca D acquiring a complex DNA slippage structure in order to achieve the multiple mutations required for its extensive divergence from cat D (Hartnett & Ornston, 1994).

All of the enzymes in the ß-ketoadipate pathway of all the genera studied are inducible. However, the induction patterns of the enzymes differ between Acinetobacter and Pseudomonas spp. since gene rearrangements have resulted in divergent transcriptional controls (Ornston & Neidle, 1991). In Acinetobacter, the catBC sequence forms an operon with the downstream catIJFD region, whereas in *Pseudomonas* there is no direct counterpart to the *catIJFD* region with the physiological function of the region being fulfilled by the pcal, J, F and D genes. In Acinetobacter all of the structural genes required for protocatechuate metabolism (Fig. 1.3) are located in the same (pca) operon, whereas in *P. putida* the gene organisation is fragmentary and in the case of the linked pcaB and pcaD genes the transcriptional order is reversed from that of Acinetobacter. Genetic analysis of transcriptional regulation is particularly useful when studying evolutionary divergence because the evolution of factors controlling the regulation of genes gives information concerning the selection pressures that dictated evolution in a particular organism. Isofunctional enzymes from these two species can all be traced to a common ancestor. The enzymes so far studied all share over 40% amino acid identity between the two genera. This is particularly remarkable because the GC content of the structural genes usually

differs by 20%. This difference in GC content is reflected in distinctive codon usage patterns (Ornston & Neidle, 1991).

#### 1.5 The TOL-degradative pathway of Pseudomonas putida

In addition to the chromosomally encoded  $\beta$ -ketoadipate (ortho) pathway (section 1.4) some strains of *Pseudomonas* harbour plasmids containing genes required for *meta*-cleavage pathways and also genes required to degrade various aromatic compounds into metabolites for the *meta*-pathways.

The TOL-plasmids pWW0 of Pseudomonas putida mt-2 and pWW53 of P. putida MT53 have been well characterised (Assinder & Williams, 1990; Williams & Murray, 1974). They are large extrachromosomal elements that convey the ability to grow on an array of about 20 substrates including hydrocarbons, alcohols, aldehydes and carboxylic acids such as toluene, (substituted-) xylenes and (substituted-) benzyl alcohols and benzaldchydes (Assinder & Williams, 1990). The 117 Kb pWW0 plasmid contains two catabolic operons. The "upper" operon encodes the enzymes that oxidize the hydrocarbons to their corresponding alcohol, aldehyde, and carboxylic acid derivatives (Fig. 1.4; Harayama et al., 1986; 1989) and the "lower" operon encodes the metacleavage pathway enzymes which metabolise these compounds into Krebs cycle intermediates (Fig. 1.4; Harayama & Rekik, 1990). The upper pathway is composed of three enzymes and the operon order is promoter-xylUWCMABN, where xylC encodes benzaldehyde dehydrogenase, xylM and xylA encode the two different sub-units of xylene monoxygenase and xylB encodes benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (Harayama et al., 1989). The other three genes encode proteins which as yet have no known function: XylN codes for a 52 KDa protein which is processed to a 47 KDa protein (Harayama et al., 1989), xylU encodes a small protein of 131 amino acid residues and xylW encodes a 348 amino acid protein that has a significant homology with the zinc-dependent long-chain alcohol dehydrogenases (section 3.4; Fig. 3.5). The meta operon contains the 13 genes involved in the *meta* -pathway in the order xylXYZLTEGFJQKIH (Harayama & Rekik, 1990). This operon spans over 10kb of DNA and is consequently one of the longest found in bacteria.

#### 1.6 Mandelate and benzyl alcohol metabolism

The mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways of A. calcoaceticus and *P. putida* are excellent examples of peripheral catabolic pathways (section 1.1) and have been well characterised (Fig. 1.5). In A. calcoaceticus the converging mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways are chromosomally encoded and feed metabolites into the  $\beta$ -ketoadipate pathway (section 1.4). In *P. putida* the mandelate pathway genes are also chromosomally encoded and feed into the  $\beta$ ketoadipate pathway whereas the enzymes for the degradation of benzyl alcohol are encoded by TOL-plasmids and feed metabolites into a *meta*-cleavage pathway (section 1.5). The ability to metabolise mandelate is quite wide-spread amongst a varied selection of Gram-negative and Gram-positive bacteria, as well as in filamentous fungi and yeast, and mandelate is degraded by at least as many different pathways as is glucose (Fewson, 1988). These pathways often enable growth on a wide variety of carbon sources because the enzymes involved have relaxed substrate specificities. For example, substitution on the 3-, 4-, and 5positions of the benzene ring is tolerated and there is metabolism, or partial metabolism, of mandelate analogues (Fewson, 1988).

There are two enantiomers of mandelate. Each enantiomer is initially oxidised by a stereospecific mandelate dehydrogenase to phenylglyoxylate. Strains of A. calcoaceticus, Aspergillus niger, Neurospora crassa and Rhodotorula graminis that are able to grow on both enantiomers of mandelate have two stereospecific mandelate dehydrogenases (Fewson, 1988). Some strains of Pseudomonas putida, however, have been shown to possess a mandelate racemase which converts the D-enantiomer of mandelate into L-mandelate for oxidation by an L-mandelate dehydrogenase (Ransom et al., 1988). An exception to the general pattern of mandelate metabolism in bacteria is that of Pseudomonas convexa (probably a strain of P. putida). This strain can grow on both mandelate enantiomers using a racemase but by following this with ring hydroxylation to 4-hydroxybenzaldehyde and feeds into the  $\beta$ -Ketoadipate pathway via protocatechuate, rather than catechol, which is the case in other bacteria (Fewson, 1988).

A. calcoaceticus strain NCIB8250 can only grow on the L-mandelate enantiomer, and strain EBF65/65 can only grow on the D-mandelate enantiomer and each of these strains possesses only the corresponding mandelate dehydrogenase. However, these strains give rise to mutants that can grow on the second enantiomer, and in every case this is due to the appearance of an extra dehydrogenase, specific for the other enantiomer (Hills & Fewson, 1983). The

#### Figure 1.5.

The mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways of Acinetobacter calcoaceticus. Reactions are catalysed by: 1, D-mandelate dehydrogenase; 2, L-mandelate dehydrogenase; 3, phenylglyoxylate decarboxylase; 4, benzyl alcohol

i

İ

dehydrogenase; 5, benzaldehyde dehydrogenase I; 6 benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II.

Adapted from MacKintosh & Fewson (1988a).



and the second second

appearance of these additional enzymes may be due to the expression of a previously cryptic or silent gene.

The mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways of A. calcoaceticus converge at the point of benzaldehyde oxidation to benzoate. A. calcoaceticus has two benzaldehyde dehydrogenases (Livingstone et al., 1972). Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase I (BZDH I) is associated with mandelate metabolism, whereas benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II (BZDH II) is associated with benzyl alcohol metabolism. These two enzymes differ in their heat stability and K<sup>+</sup>-dependence. BZDH I is heat-stable, whereas BZDH II is heat-labile, and BZDH I is a K<sup>+</sup>activated enzyme, whereas BZDH II is K<sup>+</sup>-independent. Both enzymes have been purified and shown to be NAD-dependent, soluble and tetrameric (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1987, 1988a,b; Chalmers & Fewson, 1989). The benzaldehyde dehydrogenases involved in benzyl alcohol metabolism in *P. putida* strains are encoded by TOL-plasmids and are distinct from two different chromosomally encoded NAD<sup>+</sup>- and NADP<sup>+</sup>-dependent benzaldehyde dehydrogenases implicated in the metabolism of mandelate (Inoue et al., 1995; Tsou et al., 1990).

#### 1.7 Regulation of the mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways

The mandelate pathway enzymes appear to be inducible in all of the organisms studied (Fewson, 1988). This is a common feature of peripheral pathways in that they are switched on or off as required. In the organisms in which induction of the mandelate enzymes has been examined the induction patterns appear to be different. In P. putida the mandelate enzymes are coordinately induced by D- or L-mandelate, or by phenylglyoxylate (Hegeman, 1966a, b). The L-mandelate dehydrogenase of P. aeruginosa is induced by Lmandelate, independently of the other enzymes. In this species phenylglyoxylate decarboxylase is induced by phenylglyoxylate and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase is induced by phenylglyoxylate or  $\beta$ -ketoadipate (Rosenberg, 1970). The mandelate enzymes of A. calcoaceticus are co-ordinately expressed and are induced by phenylglyoxylate, but not by mandelate (Livingstone & Fewson, 1972; Fewson et al., 1978). Induction by product, rather than by substrate, is not uncommon in bacterial catabolism. In instances when compounds that can be formed endogenously by a microorganism are used to support growth (e.g. shikimate, tryptophan, histidine) this can be explained as a mechanism by which the organism prevents the catabolism of the compounds in question when they are formed as biosynthetic intermediates. In the case of mandelate metabolism, however, there is no competition between degradation and biosynthesis and so the

Ś

phenomenom of product induction may be an evolutionary relic, resulting from the original functions of the structural or regulatory genes now involved in mandelate metabolism. In such cases inducer may be formed by noninduced levels of enzymes being sufficient to produce small amounts of inducer, or by nonspecific conversion due to substrate ambiguity of unrelated enzymes.

In A. calcoaceticus benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II are also co-ordinately expressed but are induced by benzyl alcohol (Livingstone et al., 1972). Since benzaldehyde dehydrogenase I is induced only in the mandelate pathway, the expression of the two isofunctional benzaldehyde dehydrogenases is quite separate. Interestingly, mandelate metabolism dominates benzyl alcohol metabolism, with the two enzymes specific for benzyl alcohol metabolism unable to be induced in the presence of phenylglyoxylate, although benzyl alcohol supports a faster growth rate and gives a higher molar growth yield than mandelate (Beggs et al., 1976; Beggs & Fewson, 1977; Fewson, 1985). The induction of the benzyl alcohol pathway genes of the TOL-plasmids of P. putida has been studied at the molecular level. The substrates of the upper pathway, toluene/xylenes and (methyl)benzyl alcohol, induce transcription of both the "upper" and the "lower" operons, whereas substrates of the "lower" operon, benzoate/toluates, induce transcription of only the "lower" operon (Harayama & Timmis, 1989). Two regulatory proteins, XylR and XylS, interact with substrates and activate transcription from the operon promoters; Pu for the "upper" pathway and Pm for the lower pathway (Harayama & Timmis, 1989; Marqués et al., 1994).

The mandelate enzymes of *A. calcoaceticus* are subject to some catabolite repression (e.g. by succinate) and to feedback repression (e.g. by benzoate) but the mechanisms are not known (Cook *et al.*, 1975; Fewson, 1988). There is no evidence for any feedback inhibition of the enzymes so it seems that regulation is at the level of gene expression. Catabolite repression (e.g. by succinate and glucose) has been shown to regulate the genes involved in benzyl alcohol metabolism in *P. putida* (pWW0) with the targets of this expression being the promoters Pu and Ps, the latter being the *xylS* promoter (Holtel *et al.*, 1994; Duetz *et al.*, 1994). The enzymes converting benzoate into catechol and the enzymes of the ß-ketoadipate pathway in *A. calcoaceticus* are regulated independently of the mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways (Stanier & Ornston, 1973) although there may be some pathway cross-talk. In *P. putida* (pWW0) the XylS regulatory protein is mainly responsible for the regulation of expression of the *meta*-cleavage pathway (Duetz *et al.*, 1994).

In *Thauera* sp., the enzymes for the anaerobic mineralization of toluene (section 1.3) appear to be induced by benzyl alcohol or benzaldehyde (Biegert & Fuchs, 1995).

#### 1.8 The enzymes of the mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways

The enzymes of the mandelate and benzyl alcohol pathways of A. calcoaceticus and Pseudomonas putida have been purified and characterised. In the case of the mandelate and the TOL-plasmid encoded benzyl alcohol pathways of P. putida the genes for these enzymes have also been cloned (Tsou *et al.*, 1990; section 1.6).

Mandelate racemase is found only in a few strains of *Pseudomonas* putida. The enzyme is a tetramer of four identical sub-units ( $M_r$  38,570) with an absolute requirement for a divalent metal ion (e.g.  $Mg^{2+}$  or  $Mn^{2+}$ ) for activity (Ransom *et al.*, 1988; Kenyon & Hegeman, 1979).

All of the known mandelate dehydrogenases are stereospecific and can be classified into two distinct classes. Group I mandelate dehydrogenases are membrane-associated flavoproteins and catalyse essentially irreversible reactions. The L- and D-mandelate dehydrogenses of A. calcoaceticus (Allison et al., 1985a,b; Hoey et al., 1987), and the mandelate dehydrogenases of P. putida and P. aeruginosa (Tsou et al., 1990) are examples of this type. The L-mandelate dehydrogenase of A. calcoaceticus contains non-covalently bound FMN as cofactor and has a  $M_{I}$  of 44,000, which is very similar to the L-mandelate dehydrogenase of P. putida (Mr 43,352; Hoey et al., 1987; Tsou et al., 1990). There is 62% positional identity between the 50 N-terminal amino acids of these two enzymes and at some of the other positions there are conservative replacements (Fig. 1.6; Fewson et al., 1993). These two L-mandelate dehydrogenases are very similar to the L-lactate dehydrogenases of  $\Lambda$ . calcoaceticus and Escherichia coli in terms of location, solubilisation by both ionic- and non-ionic detergents, pH optimum and pI and K<sub>m</sub> values as well as M<sub>r</sub>, cofactors and N-terminal amino acid sequences (Fig. 1.6; Table 1.1; Hoey et al., 1987; Fewson et al., 1993). The L-mandelate dehydrogenase of the yeast Rhodotorula graminis appears to be homologous with these enzymes but, like the L-lactate dehydrogenases of yeasts such as Saccharomyces cerevisiae, contains an additional haem domain (Fewson et al., 1993). D-Mandelate dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus is slightly larger ( $M_{\rm f}$  60,000) and contains FAD as cofactor (Allison et al., 1985b) but is similar to the D-lactate dehydrogenases of A. calcoaceticus and E. coli in terms of location, solubilisation by ionic- and non-

#### Figure 1.6

A. N-Teminal amino acid alignments of L(+)-lactate and L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenases. 1, L(+)-Lactate dehydrogenase from Saccharomyces cerevisiae; 2, L(+)-lacate dehydrogenase from Hansenula anomola; 3, Glycolate oxidase from spinach; 4, L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenase from Pseudomonas putida; 5, L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenase from Acinetobacter calcoaceticus; 6, L(+)-lactate dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus. The numbering of the yeast lactate dehydrogenases is based on the mature protein sequences after the removal of the pre-sequences (containing haem).

B. N-Terminal amino acid sequence alignments of D(-)-lactate and D(-)-mandelate dehydrogenases. 1, D(-)-Lactate dehydrogenase from *Escherichia coli*; 2, D(-)-mandelate dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*; 3, D(-)-lactate dehydrogenase from *Acinetobacter calcoaceticus*.

Taken from Fewson et al. (1993).





|  | L-Mandelate<br>dehydrogenase | L-Lactate<br>dehydrogenase | D-Mandelate<br>dehydrogenase  | D-Lactate<br>dehydrogenase |
|--|------------------------------|----------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| Location   | All the enzymes are          | integral parts of the c    | ytoplasmic membran  | cs                         |
| Solubilization by<br>nonionic<br>detergents (%<br>activity released<br>by Triton X-100 or<br>Lubrol) | 43-72                        | 55-76                      | 87-91   | 83-98                      |
| Solubilization by<br>ionic detergents<br>(% activity<br>released by<br>cholate or<br>deoxycholate)   | 4-42                         | 13-32                      | 78-91   | 63-87                      |
| Subunit M <sub>r</sub>   | 44,000                       | 40,000                     | 60,000  | 63,000                     |
| Cofactor<br>(noncovalently<br>bound)   | FMN                          | FMN                        | FAD   | FAD                        |
| pH Optimum   | 7.5                          | 7.5                        | 8.0   | 7.7                        |
| pI Value   | 4.2                          | 4.0                        | 5.5   | 5.8                        |
| $K_{III}$ Value ( $\mu M$ )<br>for each substrate<br>(all the enzymes<br>are stereospecific)         | 186                          | 83                         | 385<br>(in addition, D-<br>lactate is a<br>substrate, K <sub>m</sub> 4.8<br>mM) | N. D.                      |
|  |                              |                            |   |                            |

### Table 1.1 Comparison of the NAD(P)-independent lactate and mandelate dehydrogenases from Acinetobacter calcoaceticus

Based on Fewson (1992).

.]

ionic detergents, pH optimum, pI value,  $K_m$  value,  $M_r$ , cofactors and *N*-terminal amino acid sequences (Fig. 1.6; Table 1.1; Hoey *et al.*, 1987; Fewson *et al.*, 1993). The amino acid sequence similarity relationships between all these enzymes have been confirmed by immunological cross-reactions, although a very large amount of protein had to be used to detect even a weak cross-reaction between L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *P. putida* and antiserum raised against SDS-denatured L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* (Fewson *et al.*, 1993). This suggests that the level of sequence identity observed at the *N*-termini of these two enzymes is not maintained throughout the whole of the two proteins.

Group II mandelate dehydrogenases are soluble, NAD(P)-linked enzymes catalysing reversible reactions. Examples are the D-mandelate dehydrogenases of *Rhodotorula graminis* (Baker & Fewson, 1989) and *Lactobacillus curvatus* (Hummel *et al.*, 1988).

Phenylglyoxylate decarboxylase has been purified from A. culcoaceticus and is a TPP-dependent tetramer of identical sub-units ( $M_f$  58,000; Barrowman & Fewson, 1985) The gene for this enzyme has been cloned from *Pseudomonas putida* and the enzyme (subunit  $M_r$  53,621) has been overexpressed and purified (Tsou *et al.*, 1990).

A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 has two benzaldehyde dehydrogenases (section 1.7), BZDH I being involved in mandelate metabolism and BZDH II involved in benzyl alcohol metabolism. This gives a good chance to test the hypothesis of retrograde evolution and ideas of gene duplication since these two enzymes, and also benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, share two common substrates (NAD<sup>+</sup> and benzaldehyde) and are in a peripheral catabolic pathway that is less constrained to evolutionary change than a central pathway (section 1.1). N-Terminal amino acid sequencing and immunological cross-reactivity studies showed that BADH is not homologous to the benzaldehyde dehydrogenases (Chalmers et al., 1991). This rules out the idea that retrograde evolution may have occured in this particular pathway. However, the two BZDH's appear to have many features in common and so it is possible that they emerged from some gene doubling event. Both enzymes are tetramers with similar sub-unit Mr values (56,000 and 55,000 for BZDH I and BZDH II respectively), similar sensitivity to thiol-blocking agents, pH optima, substrate specificity, esterase activity and K<sub>m</sub> values for benzaldehyde (Chalmers & Fewson, 1989). These two benzaldehyde dehydrogenases have apparent  $K_m$  and  $V_{max}$  values for benzaldehyde of a similar order to the values obtained for TOL-BZDH (pWW53 and pWW0; Chalmers et al., 1990; Inoue et al., 1995). Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II cross-reacted with antisera raised against BZDH I and, more strongly, TOL-benzaldehyde dehydrogenase (pWW53) cross-reacted with antisera raised against BZDH II

(Chalmers *et al.*, 1991). In this latter case the reciprocal cross-reaction was also detected. However, a difference between the two BZDH's is the fact that BZDH I is activated by  $K^+$  and is heat stable whereas BZDH II is  $K^+$  independent and heat-labile (Chalmers & Fewson, 1989). This would suggest that there are fundamental differences between the structures of these two enzymes. *N*-Terminal amino acid sequences showed there to be sequence identity between the TOL-BZDH (pWW53) and BZDH II (37%), but little amino acid identity between these two and BZDH I (Chalmers *et al.*, 1991). It is therefore surprising that TOL-BZDH (pWW53) also has a requirement for K<sup>+</sup> (Chalmers *et al.*, 1990). The nucleotide sequences of the genes encoding these enzymes that have not been determined so far need to be determined before the true extent of their evolutionary relationships can be determined.

#### 1.9 Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (BADH) from the benzyl alcohol pathway of A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 catalyses the reversible oxidation of benzyl alcohol to benzaldehyde with the concomitant reduction of NAD<sup>+</sup> to NADH (Fig. 1.5). Purification and preliminary characterisation of this enzyme has been carried out (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a, b). BADH has a relaxed substrate specificity which enables A. calcoaceticus to grow on a much wider range of compounds than would otherwise be possible. Table 1.2 shows the range of substrates oxidised by BADH and the rate of oxidation relative to that of benzyl alcohol and that BADII can also oxidise 2-, 3-, and 4-methylbenzyl alcohols, although the *meta* and *para* substitutions are greatly preferred (Chalmers et al., 1990). It has been shown that A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 can grow on benzyl alcohol, 2-hydroxybenzyl alcohol (salicyl alcohol), 4hydroxybenzyl alcohol and 4-hydroxy-3-methoxybenzyl alcohol (vanillyl alcohol; Fewson, 1967). Despite being oxidised through BADH and BZDH II, 3hydroxybenzyl alcohol, 3-methoxybenzyl alcohol, and 3- and 4-methylbenzyl alcohols are not utilised by A. calcoaceticus as growth substrates (Fewson, 1967). Oxygen-utilization patterns indicate that these compounds are not metabolized past the corresponding acid (Kennedy & Fewson, 1968). This is because the specificity of the ring-cleavage enzymes dictates which acids will be metabolized further. This restricted specificity of the ring-cleavage enzymes is probably also responsible for the inability of A. calcoaceticus to utilise cinnamyI and coniferyl alcohols as growth substrates (Fewson, 1967) despite the ability of BADH to oxidize these alcohols (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b). Cinnamyl alcohol and

### Table 1.2 Substrate specificity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus

#### A. Relative activities of alcohol substrates

| Substrates      | Activity relative to the rate with benzyl alcohol (%) |
|-----------------|---|
| Donger] oloohol | 100   |

| Benzyi alconol                    | T00 |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Cinnamyl alcohol                  | 64  |
| Coniferyl alcohol                 | 28  |
| 3,4-Dimethoxybenzyl alcohol       | 13  |
| 2-Furanmethanol                   | 25  |
| 2-Hydroxybenzyl alcohol           | 40  |
| 3-Hydroxybenzyl alcohol           | 26  |
| 4-Hydroxybenzyl alcohol           | 67  |
| 4-Hydroxy-3-methoxybenzyl alcohol | 39  |
| 4-Isopropylbenzyl alcohol         | 80  |
| 2-Methoxybenzyl alcohol           | 14  |
| 3-Methoxybenzyl alcohol           | 67  |
| 4-Methoxybenzyl alcohol           | 103 |
| Pentafluorobenzyl alcohol         | 22  |
| Perrilyl alcohol                  | 80  |
| 2-Thiophenemethanol               | 50  |
|                                   |     |

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus has also been shown to oxidise 2-, 3-, and 4-methylbenzyl alcohol.

#### B. Alcohols which are not oxidised

#### Aromatic alcohols:

2-Bromobenzyl alcohol, DL-1-phenylethanol, 2-phenylethanol

#### **Other alcohols:**

Allyl alcohol, butan-1-ol, cis -1, 2-cyclohexanediol, trans-1, 2-cyclohexanediol, cyclohexanol, decan-1-ol, ethanol, heptan-1-ol, hexan-1-ol, hexahydrobenzyl alcohol, inositol, mannitol, methanol, octan-1-ol, pentan-2-ol, propan-1-ol, propan-2-ol, 3-pyridinemethanol, 4-pyridinemethanol, sorbitol

Information taken from MacKintosh (1987); Chalmers et al.(1990)

coniferyl alcohol (appendix VI and V respectively) are both intermediates of lignin biosynythesis and degradation and it is probably due to the degradation of lignin by fungi that acinetobacters encounter these compounds, and aromatic alcohols in general, in the environment (Cain, 1980). It is possible that the oxidation of these two alcohols through BADH and BZDH II could produce energy for A. calcoaceticus and the acids produced would then be available for metabolism by other micro-organisms. Table 1.2 shows that BADH is in general specific for aromatic alcohols, although the cyclohex-1-ene compound perillyl alcohol (appendix VII) is a good substrate. The benzene ring can be replaced by a thiophene or furan ring, but apparently not by a pyridine ring. The enzyme seems to have a preference for aromatic alcohols with small substituent groups in the para rather than the ortho position, i.e. away from the reactive carbinol group. This would support the idea that the active site may be a cleft structure, substituents in the *para* position on the aromatic ring being least sterically hindered for binding (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b). Thus the alcohol specificity of A. calcoaceticus BADH is similar to that of the bacterial aromatic alcohol dehydrogenases benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and perillyl alcohol dehydrogenase of Pseudomonas spp. (Suhara et al., 1969; Ballal et al., 1966) and in particular the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases of the TOL-plasmids pWW0 and pWW53 (Chalmers et al., 1990; Shaw et al., 1992) and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from Thauera sp. (Biegert et al., 1995).

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus has been shown to be sensitive to the thiol-blocking agents iodoacetate, iodoacetamide, 4chloromercuribenzoate and N-ethylmaleimide (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b). This inhibition could be protected against by the presence of substrate or cofactor, with NAD<sup>+</sup> being less protective than benzyl alcohol (MacKintosh, 1987). These results suggest that this inhibition is active-site directed. In addition to this, BADH encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 has been shown to be sensitive to 4chloromercuribenzoate, N-ethylmaleimide and to a lesser degree by iodoacetamide (Shaw & Harayama, 1990) and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from Thauera sp. has also been shown to be inhibited by such thiol-blocking agents (Biegert et al., 1995). This inhibition by thiol-blocking reagents is a common feature of all the bacterial aromatic alcohol and aldehyde dehydrogenases and mammalian and yeast alcohol and aldehyde dehydrogenases that have been examined. Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, which also has benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity, is sensitive to iodoacetate (Sund & Theorell, 1963) and BADH purified from P. putida T-2 is sensitive to iodoacetate but is much more sensitive to 4-chloromercuribenzoate (Suhara et al., 1969). Several bacterial aromatic alcohol and aromatic aldehyde dehydrogenases studied The second s

100

and the second se

4

N

ź

are particularly sensitive to 4-chloromercuribenzoate (Ballal et al., 1967, Suhara et al., 1969; Kiyohara et al., 1981; Jaeger et al., 1981) and since 4-chloromercuribenzoate contains a benznene ring structure its potency could be an active-site-directed phenomenon.

The subunit molecular weight of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus as calculated by SDS-PAGE was found to be 39,700 and the native molecular weight was found to be 155,000 as judged by gel filtration, indicating that the enzyme is a tetramer (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a). The latter was confirmed by cross-linking with dimethylsuberimidate (Chalmers & Fewson, 1989). BADH from TOL-plasmid pWW53 was shown to have a subunit  $M_r$  similar to that of A. calcoaceticus BADH (43,000), although in this case cross-linking studies indicated that the enzyme was a tetramer and gel filtration indicated that the enzyme was a dimer (Chalmers et al., 1990). The gene encoding BADH (xyl B; section 1.6) from the TOL-plamid pWW0 has been cloned and sequenced (Shaw et al., 1993). This particular benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was shown to have a subunit  $M_r$  of 38,510 and to be a dimer binding two zinc atoms per sub-unit. TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase had 31% sequence identity with horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and is a member of the long chain zincdependent group of alcohol dehydrogenases (section 1.10.1). Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from Thauera sp. has been shown to be a homotetramer with a subunit Mr of 40,000 and N-terminal amino acid sequence alignment indicated that this enzyme also belongs to the long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenase family (Biegert et al., 1995).

MacKintosh & Fewson (1988b) showed BADH from A. calcoaceticus to be unaffected by the metal-ion chelators 10 mM EDTA, 1 mM 2, 2'-bipyridyl, 1 mM pyrazole and 1 mM 2-phenanthroline when purified and in crude extracts. This is unlike the alcohol dehydrogenaes of horse liver and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* which have zinc-bound at the active-site and are sensitive to chelating agents (Sund & Theorell, 1963) but is similar to some other aromatic alcohol dehydrogenases (Suhara et al., 1969; Jaeger et al., 1981) and the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase of *Thauera* sp. (Biegert et al., 1995). Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 was also not inhibited by 5 mM EDTA or 2,6-pyridine dicarboxylic acid, but could be inhibited by dialysis against 100 mM acetate buffer containing 5 mM benzyl alcohol and 5 mM ophenanthroline (Shaw et al., 1993).

Immunological cross-reactivity studies and N-terminal amino acid sequencing has been used to investigate the possible relationships between A. calcoaceticus BADH, TOL-BADH and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, the archetypal long chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenase (Chalmers *et al.*,

1991). Immunoprecipitation assays showed there to be a cross-reaction between A. calcoaceticus BADH and anti-(TOL-BADH) serum. Immunoblotting also gave cross-reactions between A. calcoaceticus BADH and antisera raised against TOL-BADH. The reciprocal cross-reactions were also observed. However, neither of the antisera raised against these enzymes cross-reacted with the alcohol dehydrogenases from horse liver or Thermoanaerobium brockii, this latter enzyme being another member of the family of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (Peretz & Burstein, 1989). The N-terminal amino acid sequences of A. calcoaceticus BADH and TOL-BADH were shown to each have 36% sequence identity with each other and 26% sequence identity with the horse liver enzyme. N-Terminal amino acid alignments also showed there to be shared sequence identity between the two BADH enzymes and other members of the long-chain  $Zn^{2+}$ -dependent family of alcohol dehydrogenases. However, A. calcoaceticus BADH and TOL-BADH had only 8% and 16% N-terminal sequence identity respectively with the alcohol dehydrogenase from Thermoanaerobium brockii. This may explain why there were no immunological cross-reactions between the BADH enzymes and these other two alcohol dehydrogenases since it has been suggested that for cross-reactions to occur between denatured antigens there needs to be greater than about 40% sequence identity (Cassan et al., 1986).

#### 1.10.1 Alcohol dehydrogenases

Alcohol dehydrogenases such as benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 1.9) enable the feeding of alcohols into central metabolism as carbon and energy sources for growth and utilise the oxidative reaction, resulting in the production aldehydes or ketones and reduced cofactor (e.g. NADH). In the case of some alcohol dehydrogenases this type of reaction enables the degradation of naturally occurring and xenobiotic aromatic compounds, some of which are pollutants (section 1.2). The reductive reaction of alcohol dehydrogenases produces alcohol and oxidised cofactor, for example in the formation of alcohols during fermentation by anaerobic bacteria and yeasts where the regeneration of NAD<sup>+</sup> is essential for other metabolic processes to continue (Clark, 1992). This is of use industrially in the production of alcoholic drinks and solvents. Alcohol dehydrogenases are involved in a remarkably wide range of metabolism. The interconversion of alcohols, aldehydes and ketones are important processes in both prokaryotes and eukaryotes. Substrates for alcohol oxidoreductases include

신

normal and branched-chain aliphatic and aromatic alcohols, both primary and secondary, and the corresponding aldehydes and ketones (Reid & Fewson, 1994).

The microbial alcohol dehydrogenases can be divided into three major categories (for review, see Reid & Fewson, 1994):

1. The NAD- or NADP-dependent dehydrogenases. This superfamily of enzymes is the best characterised of the three groups and can be further divided into three sub-groups. These are the group I long-chain (approximately 350 amino acid residues) zinc-dependent enzymes, e.g. alcohol dehydrogenases I, II, and III of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and the TOL-plasmid encoded benzyl alcohol dehydogenase of *P. putida*; the group II short-chain (approximately 250 residues) zinc-independent enzymes, e.g. ribitol dehydrogenase of *Klesbiella aerogenes* ; and the group III "iron-activated" enzymes. The enzymes of this latter category generally contain about 385 amino acids, e.g. alcohol dehydrogenase II of *Zymomonas mobilis* and alcohol dehydrogenase IV of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. However this group of enzymes contains enzymes of almost 900 residues in the case of the multifunctional alcohol dehydrogenases of *Escherichia coli* and *Clostridium acetobutylicum*.

2. NAD(P)-independent enzymes. These use pyrroloquinoline quinone, haem or cofactor  $F_{420}$  as cofactor. Examples of this group of enzymes are methanol dehydrogenase of *Paracoccus denitrificans* and the ethanol dehydrogenases of *Acetobacter* and *Gluconobacter* spp.

3. FAD-dependent alcohol oxidases. Theses enzymes catalyse the irreversible oxidation of alcohols, e.g. methanol oxidase of *Hansenula* polymorpha.

The group I NAD(P)-dependent long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases do not exclusively contain enzymes from microbial sources. Besides fungal and bacterial enzymes, mammalian and plant enzymes can be classified as belonging to this group of enzymes (Jörnvall *et al.*, 1987b). The mammalian zinc-containing alcohol dehydrogenases constitute an enzyme family of multiple forms (Eklund *et al.*, 1990). Subunit types  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta_1$ ,  $\beta_2$ ,  $\beta_3$ ,  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  in dimeric combinations constitute the isozymes of the human class I enzyme, whereas the human class II ( $\pi$  subunit), III ( $\chi$  subunit) and IV ( $\sigma$  subunit) enzymes differ more considerably in primary structure and so constitute essentially separate and distinct enzymes (Jörnvall *et al.*, 1987a; Farrés *et al.*, 1994; Kedishvili *et al.*, 1995). The nine different subunit polypeptides are encoded by six different genes, two of which are polymorphic, and the active dimers formed from these subunits differ in substrate specificity and organ distribution (Bühler & von Wartburg, 1982; Wagner *et al.*, 1983; Ditlow *et al.*, 1984; Eklund *et al.*, 1990; Kedishvili *et al.*, 1995). The class I enzymes are homologous to the alcohol dehydrogenases from horse liver (E or "ethanol active" chain) and rat class I enzymes. The rat appears to have a system of alcohol deydrogenases similar to that of the human (Julià *et al.*, 1987; 1988). Long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases from plants such as maize and pea appear to resemble the human class II and III enzymes (Dennis *et al.*, 1984; Borrás *et al.*, 1989; Eklund *et al.*, 1990). NADPH-Dependent aromatic alcohol dehydrogenases involved in lignification in vascular plants also belong to the of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenase family, although they share less sequence identity with the mammalian enzymes than the maize and pea alcohol dehydrogenases (Grima-Pettenati *et al.*, 1993).

#### 1.10.2 Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase

Amongst the group of zinc-dependent long-chain alcohol dehydrogenases (section 1.10.1) by far the best characterised is horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. There is a large amount of information concerning the primary and tertiary structure of the apoenzyme and the holoenzyme (Jörnvall, 1970; Eklund *et al.*, 1974; 1976; 1981; 1984; Ramaswamy *et al.*, 1994). As a consequence of this extensive amount of background information, horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase is used as a paradigm for other members of the group.

Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase is a 40 KDa dimer of identical subunits each containing 374 amino acid residues (Jörnvall, 1970). The tertiary structure is arranged into a catalytic domain and a coenzyme binding domain, divided by a long cleft that contains a wide and deep hydrophobic pocket. Each catalytic domain binds two zinc atoms. One of these zinc atoms is catalytic and is bound at the active site and the other is structural (Eklund *et al.*, 1976).

There are structural differences between the apo- and holo-enzymes of the horse liver enzyme brought about by the binding of the cofactor NAD<sup>+</sup> (Ekhund & Bränden, 1979; Ekhund, 1988). The two coenzyme binding domains of the dimer form the centre of the enzyme molecule (Fig 1.7). When the coenzyme binds there is a conformational change in which the catalytic domains rotate towards each other and narrow the cleft between the two domains. This change provides one part of the substrate binding cleft. The conformational change increases the number of interactions between the coenzyme and the enzyme and brings [Ser-48 and His-51 into positions to enable proton translocation. The binding of NADH is so tight that its release from the enzyme is the rate determining step in alcohol oxidation (Dalziel, 1975). This is an ordered reaction in which NAD<sup>+</sup> binds first and NADH is released last (Dalziel, 1975), although it has been suggested that the slow isomerization of the ternary complex is partially Ŷ

1

# Figure 1.7 Schematic drawing showing the conformational change of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase induced by coenzyme binding

A, refers to the catalytic domain; B, refers to the coenzyme binding domain. The coenzyme parts covered by the domain are drawn with dashed lines. Taken from Eklund (1988).



ą

rate limiting in the turnover of ethanol and NAD<sup>+</sup> (Plapp *et al.*, 1986). Benzyl alcohol oxidation by horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase has also been shown to follow an ordered bi bi mechanism, although at high concentrations of benzyl alcohol enzyme-alcohol and abortive ternary complexes are formed, and benzaldehyde is slowly oxidised to benzoic acid (Shearer et al., 1993). The reverse reaction for aldehyde reduction is random as regards binding of acetaldehyde and NADH but is ordered in terms of the release of the products, with desorption of coenzyme being the last step (Pettersson, 1987). Binding of NAD<sup>+</sup> below pH 10.0 is regulated by the protonation state of zinc-bound water in the free enzyme. This ionisation has a  $pK_a$  of 9.2 (Andersson *et al.*, 1981). Holoenzyme formation perturbs this pKa down to 7.6 so that an alcholate ion intermediate can be formed when alcohol substrate is bound to the catalytic zinc atom (Kvassman et al., 1981; Andersson et al., 1981). The alcholate ion then undergoes hydride transfer to yield the aldehyde. Ligand binding and dissociation occur via the open enzyme conformation, whereas hydride transfer occurs within the closed conformation (Sartorius et al., 1987). It has been proposed that the imidazole ring of His-51, with its pKa value close to 7.0, and which is exposed to bulk solvent, acts as the actual proton acceptor in vivo. However, the imidazole ring of His-51 is about 6 Å from the enzyme-bound alcohol substrate hydroxyl group and so direct proton transfer cannot occur (Eklund et al., 1982). Rather, a proton relay system formed by hydrogen-bonding between the zinc bound alcohol substrate, the hydroxyl group of Ser-48, the 2'-hydroxyl of the coenzyme ribose ring and the imidazole ring of His-51 is thought to provide a link between the buried alcohol and the solvent at the surface of the enzyme (Fig. 1.8; Eklund et al., 1982).

The catalytic zinc atom is essential for orienting the alcohol during the reaction and for stabilising the charged intermediate of the reaction. The zinc atom is bound to the ligands Cys-46, His-67 and Cys-174. A tetrahedral coordination of this zinc is completed by a water molecule in the apoenzyme and by the oxygen atom of the substrate in the holoenzyme (Eklund *et al.*, 1976; 1981; 1982). During the reduction of aldehyde, the zinc ion polarizes the substrate such that its first carbon atom increases its electrophilicity to enable hydride transfer to it (Eklund *et al.*, 1976). The structural zinc atom is also ligated in a tetrahedral type manner, this time by the sulphur atoms from the cysteine residues 97, 100, 103, and 111 (Eklund *et al.*, 1976).

Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase is a class-A enzyme with respect to hydride transfer (Schneider-Bernlöhr *et al.*, 1986). Hydride transfer by dehydrogenases is always stereospecific in that some dehydrogenases transfer the j

h

.

# Figure 1.8 Hydrogen-bonding system proposed to be involved in the proton relay mechanism of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase

Taken from Ramaswamy et al. (1994).



1

,Э

hydride ion to the *pro*-R or the *pro*-S positions of the nicotinamide ring. Class-A enzymes transfer the hydride ion to the *pro*-R position and class-B enzymes transfer the hydride ion to the *pro*-S position. Different sides of the nicotinamide ring are presented to the active site in these two classes of enzymes. This is because class-A enzymes bind the coenzyme with the nicotinamide ring in the *anti* conformation and class-B enzymes bind the coenzyme with the nicotinamide ring in the *syn* position, hence there is a 180° rotation of the nicotinamide ring around the glycosidic bond with respect to the adenosine ribose moiety.

## **1.10.3 Industrial biotransformations of alcohols and aldehydes by alcohol dehydrogenases**

The advance in molecular biology over the last two decades that have enabled the cloning and sequencing of the genes encoding alcohol dehydrogenases such as horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase is likely also to advance the use of alcohol dehydrogenase enzymes in biotransformation systems. The high level expression of proteins from cloned genes will greatly facilitate the purification of enzymes in much larger quantities than before and protein engineering will probably enable the improvement of enzyme stability, activity and enable the alteration of substrate specificites. Genetic engineering to introduce novel proteins into whole cell systems may also prove to be a powerful tool. For example, a Pseudomonas sp. strain has been genetically manipulated such that it can now degrade chloro- and methylaromatics, many of which are pollutants, through a constructed ortho cleavage pathway (Pipke et al., 1992). Also, a detailed knowledge of how alcohol dehydrogenases are regulated in the metabolic pathways in which they operate will facilitate their use in whole cell biotransformation systems. The wide substrate specificity of many enzymes, coupled with the diversity of biochemical pathways derived from microbial, animal and plant systems enables the production of a diverse range of chemical compounds by biotransformations using whole cell and isolated enzyme systems. Furthermore, the advent of protein engineering further increases the potential for synthesising compounds that might otherwise be difficult and expensive to synthesise.

Alcohol oxidoreductases have a wide range of possible applications within biotransformation systems. Biotransformations involving the interconversion of alcohols, aldehydes and ketones by alcohol oxidoreductases have great potential for the commercial production of pure optically active compounds and also for the treatment of industrial effluents. For example, benzaldehyde is converted by the yeasts Saccharomyces cerevisiae and Candida utilis to the optically active compound L-phenylacetyl carbinol (Long & Ward, 1989; Shin & Rogers, 1995). This is a key step in the manufacture of L-ephedrine, a pharmaceutical that has  $\alpha$ - and  $\beta$ -adrenergic activity and is an important component in some asthma medicines. Also, benzaldehyde is commonly found in wastewaters produced by the pharmaceutical and cosmetic industries (Wisniewski et al., 1983). The biotransformation of benzaldehyde to the less toxic benzyl alcohol prior to release of this wastewater into the environment would have impact in reducing the pollution caused by these industries.

Two different approaches are used in biotransformations. These are the use of whole cell or isolated enzyme systems. Which system is used for a particular biotransformation largely depends upon the relative cost of whole cells compared with that of the purified enzyme(s) (Pugh *et al.*, 1987). The relative advantages of the two systems depends upon a number of parameters such as enzyme specificity, permeability of cells to substrate/product and the number of steps involved in the transformation of substrate to product (Pugh *et al.*, 1987). A major problem encountered with both systems was that it is generally impractical to re-use suspensions of biocatalysts (including whole cells and enzymes) because their recovery from reaction mixtures is difficult and uncconomical (Hartmeier, 1985). To a large extent this problem has been overcome by the immobilisation of biocatalysts (whole cells & isolated enzymes) on solid supports. This allows both reuse of biocatalysts and their application in continuous processes. Furthermore, the co-immobilisation of isolated enzymes and their cofactors has greatly improved the efficiency of isolated cell systems (Hartmeier, 1985).

Bacteria, actinomycetes and fungi have all been used in whole cell systems for the biotransformation of alcohols, aldehydes and ketones (for review, see Pugh *et al.*, 1987). Whole cell systems can take the form of viable growing cells which require a carbon and energy source to effect the conversion or nonviable cells, such as dried cell powder, which require a source of redox power. Whole cell systems have the advantage that the cells are able to continually regenerate enzyme cofactors as part of normal metabolism and thus maintain redox balance within the cell without the need to add expensive cofactors to the reaction. The phenomenom of cometabolism can also be used in whole cell systems whereby the organism will use a simple organic compound such as Dglucose as a carbon source and then use the "energy" produced to transform other added compounds. In addition, more complex transformations which involve a series of different enzyme reactions and cofactors are ideally suited to whole cell systems which have the necessary metabolic pathways to effect the transformation. However, whole cell systems have the disadvantage that they often catalyse unwanted side-reactions which decrease the final yield of the required product (Long *et al.*, 1989). This latter fact illustrates the need for knowledge of how any metabolic pathways are regulated, and how their products interact with other pathways and enzymes.

Saccharomyces cerevisiae and Candida utilis have been used to produce L-phenylacetyl carbinol from benzaldehyde (Long et al., 1989; Shin & Rogers, 1995). This reaction is catalysed by the pyruvate decarboxylase complex which decarboxylates pyruvate to acetaldehyde which then forms phenylacetyl carbinol in the presence of benzaldehyde as cosubstrate. However, in whole cell systems the presence of alcohol dehydrogenase brings about the conversion of some benzaldehyde to benzyl alcohol and benzoic acid, so reducing the final yield of L-phenylacetyl carbinol. Also this particular system illustrates the potential problem of toxic side effects brought about by substrate and/or products in biotransformations (Long & Ward, 1989). During biotransformation using Saccharomyces cerevisiae increased benzaldehyde concentrations in fermentations reduced yeast growth rate and, eventually, cell viability. It also altered the cells' permeability barrier to benzaldehyde, thus exposing enzymes within the cell to the denaturing effects of high benzaldehyde concentrations. Alcohol dehydrogenase was particularly susceptible, so reducing the cells' capacity to regenerate NAD<sup>+</sup> required for glycolysis. The alteration in cell permeability also allowed the release of cofactors TPP and magnesium from the cell, so reducing their cellular concentration. Hence the advantages of the whole cell system were lost when higher concentrations of benzaldchyde were to be transformed. These problems were overcome to some extent when using Candida utilis by immobilising the yeast, maintaining a constant benzaldehyde level and pulse feeding glucose (Shin & Rogers, 1995).

A whole-cell system has been used for the continuous biotransformation of benzaldehyde to benzyl alcohol by *Rhodotorula mucilaginosa* immobilised in an ultrafiltration cell (Wisnicwski *et al.*, 1983) and benzaldehyde and derivatives of benzaldehyde have also been shown to be transformed to benzyl alcohol by *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* immobilised on various hydrophobic and hydrophilic polymer supports in aqueous and aqueous-organic two phase systems (Nikolova & Ward, 1994a, b). This has potential for the detoxification of industrial waste water.

The methanotrophs *Methylosinus trichosporium* and *Methylococcus capsulatus* have been identified as a major source of oxidised products and so resting cells have been identified as transforming alkanes (C<sub>2</sub>-C<sub>16</sub>) to alcohols and aldehydes, *m*-cresol to *m*- and *p*-hydroxybenzaldehyde, toluene to benzyl alcohol and methanol to formaldehyde (Pugh *et al.*, 1987).

Isolated redox enzyme systems have a number of advantages over whole cell systems for biotransformations. There is no requirement for a carbon and energy source and greater control can be achieved over product yield, process control and product separation (Bowen & Pugh, 1985). The use of isolated enzymes also allows much greater reaction specificity, particulary for the production of chiral compounds, and they also allow better control of the direction (oxidation/reduction) of the reaction (Hummel & Kula, 1989; Pugh *et al.*, 1987; Keinan *et al.*, 1986). Disadvantages of the use of purified enzymes are that they have a specific requirement for added cofactors and need a recycling system for these cofactors. Purified enzymes are also often more unstable than the cells that they were derived from and the availability and cost of the enzymes, or if necessary their purification, can be a problem.

Three major systems of cofactor recycling have been developed (Bowen & Pugh, 1985; Pugh *et al.*, 1987). Chemical systems have been used; sodium dithionite for NADH recycling and flavin mononucleotide and phenazine methosulphate for NAD<sup>+</sup> recycling. The second system developed is that of enzymatic recycling with sacrificial substrates. This technique involves the same dehydrogenase that is performing the transformation using a sacrificial second substrate that has been added to the reaction but in the reverse reaction direction. By utilising this substrate cofactor is regenerated. This system has been used in the horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase catalysed reduction of 2-(4-imidazolyl){1-H<sup>3</sup>}acetaldehyde to (5)-{1-H<sup>3</sup>}histaminol with NADH recycled using either ethanol or cyclohexanol. A second enzyme or multienzyme complex can also be used to utilise the sacrificial substrate and so recycle the cofactor. Thirdly, electrochemical methods can be used to regenerate cofactor. This involves an electrode being inserted into the reaction vessel and this producing the correct electrochemical gradient in order to regenerate reduced or oxidised cofactor.

Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (section 1.10.2) is the most widely used enzyme in biotransformations (Pugh *et al.*, 1987). The enzyme is extremely useful because of its ability to operate stereospecifically on a wide range of structurally varied substrates. The alcohol dehydrogenase of *Thermoanaerobium brockii* has been used for the asymmetric reduction of aliphatic acyclic ketones (C<sub>4</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> substrates). This enzyme can stereoselect between different sizes of substrates. Smaller substrates are reduced to R alcohols whereas larger ketones are reduced to the S enantiomer (Keinan *et al.*, 1986). High molecular weight aliphatic and aromatic alcohols have been shown to be oxidised by alcohol oxidase from *Pichia pastoris* (Murray & Duff, 1990). Many of these alcohols have a low solubility in water and biotransformation can be achieved using a biphasic system in which alcohol oxidase is in an aqueous phase and the substrate ŝ

is in an organic phase. The enzyme receives a steady stream of substrate and releases product into the organic phase, so reducing product inhibition and facilitating the recovery of the biocatalyst.

#### 1.11 The genus Acinetobacter

The work in this thesis has followed on from much work in Glasgow on the bacterium Acinetobacter calcoaceticus NCIB8250. Acinetobacters are Gram-negative, non-motile, oxidase-negative, catalase-positive bacteria which lack pigmentation and have a G+C content of 38-45 mol % (Towner et al., 1991). For a long time members of this genus have been incorrectly classified under at least 15 different generic names but are now classified as members of superfamily  $\Pi$  of the gamma subdivision of the Proteobacteria and in the family Moraxellaceae as based on DNA/rRNA hybridisation (Rossau et al., 1991; Olsen et al., 1994). Acinetobacters are related to pseudomonads, with the two sharing the feature of metabolic versatility and having similar sets of metabolic pathways. Acinetobacters are ubiquitous organisms in the environment and are of importance because of their implication in food spoilage and because they are one of the main causes of nosocomial infections. This latter problem is exacerbated by the fact that many *Acinetobacter* strains are resistant to a variety of commonly used antibiotics and may form a reservoir of antibiotic resistance genes in hospital environments (Towner et al., 1991).

A striking feature of strains of *Acinetobacter* is their ability to grow on a wide range of aromatic compounds as sole carbon sources (Fewson, 1991). Some individual strains can use more than 30 different aromatic compounds as sole carbon source (e.g. Fewson, 1967).

#### 1.12 Work immediately preceeding this thesis

Some of the work undertaken in this thesis was a continuation of work begun by Dr A. G. S. Robertson in this laboratory (all unpublished results). This had resulted in the cloning and sequencing of xylC from A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250, the gene encoding benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II, and also the cloning and sequencing of part of xylB, the gene encoding benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 3.1). The nucleotide sequence of xylC is shown in Fig. 1.9. The structural gene was found to be 1452 bp in length, encoding a 51,654 Da protein consisting of 484 amino acids per subunit. The xylC genewas shown to

### Figure 1.9 Nucleotide sequence of *xylC* from *A. calcoaceticus* and the derived amino acid sequence of benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II

The full nucleotide sequence of xylC, and the start of xylB, are shown. Putative Shine-Dalgarno sequences are shown in bold print (nucleotides 320-323 & 1803-1807). Symbols correspond to: \* xylC stop codon (1780-1782); # xylB translational start codon (1816-1818). Single letter symbols for the derived amino acid sequences of benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase are also shown.

÷

Data from A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results.

aattetaaacaagagaategeetteggttatgeegeaaattatgggggtg aacaacagctggatggaatcaaactggatcagaacatggaaaagcaacaa gcgcgattggagtttcagcaaatgctgaatgcaaaaactcaattaagtgc a cagttgettte agacacacga acaga a ageggattta agaa agatta cggtctaaattttcgtgtgttttacattttttaatttaaagcaggtgtaaca cattgattgcgtcatttttacaaggatgcagttggaacagtaaagcaatt. gtctaaataaattttgaa gaggtcatcatgtctatattcacaaaagagctMSIFTKEL ttgggataaaaaattatttaacggttcatggcagtcagcccaagacacct W D K K L F N G S W Q S A Q D T Y 

acagtgtgattgaggttgcaacaggtcaagtgcttggtgaaatcggttat S V I E V A T G Q V L G E I G Y gecactgccgctgatgtggtgagtgctgcacaacaagccaaagccgctcaA T A A D V V S A A Q Q A K A A Q  $a {\tt caacagtggtgggctttaaattatcaagagcgtcaggcagtgtttgagc$ Q Q W W A L N Y Q E R Q A V F E R gagetgetgetttaetgaeagaaaateaageggaagtgattgagtggetg A A A L L T E N Q A E V I E W L gttaaggaaagtggctcattacaactgaaagcaggctttgaagtgagtat VKESGSLOLKAGFEVSI108 tgcgattcaagtgcttaaacattgtattgcttcacctacaaatgaacagg AIQVLKHCIASPTNEQG125 gcacattattacctacgcaaaatggcaaactaagtatagcgaaacgcttg T L L P T Q N G K L S I A K R L cccttaggtgttgttggggtcatttctccatttaactttccactgtacttPLGVVGVISPFNFPLYL 158

a anna a ta sa shara

810 830 • 850 agetttaegtgetgtggeacetgetttggeetttggtaatgeggtggtgt ALRAVAPALAFGNAVVL175 870 890 taaaaactgatgagcgtacagcagtgtgcagtggctatgtgattgcacggK P D E R T A V C S G Y V I A R 191 910 930 950 atttttgaacttgcaggattaccaaaggggctgctgcatgtattgccaggI F E L A G L P K G L L H V L P G 208 970 990 tggggtagaagttggtgaagcactgactttggatcaaaatattgccagta G V E V G E A L T L D Q N I A S I 225 1010 1030 1050 tecaatttacgggatcaacccaagttggacggattgttgggggggaatgcg Q F T G S T Q V G R I V G A N A 2411070 1090 A K T L K K V S L E L G G K N S L 258 1110 1130 1150 gattattttggatgatgcggatattgagttagcagcagaaaatattgcat I I L D D A D I E L A A E N I A W 275 1170 1190 ggggtgeatttttacattctgggeagatttgtatgacttetggeaagattGAFLHSGQICMTSGKI 291 1210 1230 1250 ttgattcaccaaaaaatttatcaacaggtcaaacagcgtgtaattgaaaa L I II Q K I Y Q Q V K Q R V I E K 308

1270 1290 agtgcagaattttgtggtagggaatccttgtgacaagaatgtcaccattgVQNFVVGNPCDKNVTIG325 1310 1330 1350 ggccattgatcaatgctaaacaagcgcaacgtgtagaacaattggtcagt PLINAKQAQRVEQLVS 341 1370 1390 getgeggttaatgaaggegeaacattggaaateggegggeatgeegatgg A A V N E G A T L E I G G H A D G 358 1410 1430 1450ggtattttttcaaccgactgtactgacagatgtgactgcaaacaattcgaV F F Q P T V L T D V T A N N S I 375 14701490 tttttagtgaagagatttttggtcctgttgcggtattgatcccgtttagc FSEEIFGPVAVLIPFS 391 1510 1530 1550 t cag atg a a cag g c catt g a att a g c ca atg a c g g c g a t t a t g g g c t t cS D E Q A I E L A N D G D Y G L S 408 1570 1590 agcaggcattattacctccaatgtgggacgaggtatgcaactcggtgcgcA G I I T S N V G R G M Q L G A Q 425 1610 1630 1650 agetcaaagtgggettgetacatateaacgateagaeegtaaatgatgaa LKVGLLHINDQTVNDE 441

43

et e se

1670 1690 acggtcaatccatttggtggttttggttcatcaggtaatggtacgcgtat T V N P F G G F G S S G N G T R I 458 1710 1730 1750  ${\tt tggcggccctgccaatgccgatgaatttacccagtggcaatggattacag}$ G G P A N A D E F T Q W Q W I T V 475 1770 1790  ${\tt tacaggetcaagegecacattatcetttttaaacaattaaataateatg}$ QAQAPHYPF\* 1810 1830 . . . acaggacgttataccatgagtgaattaaaa # S E L K

44

have a codon usage pattern typical of *Acinetobacter* structural genes and reflected the G+C content of the organism. Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II was expressed in *E. coli* and the recombinant enzyme purified. This enzyme has 46% amino acid sequence identity with TOL-benzaldehyde dehydrogenase.

The nomenclature used in this thesis for A. calcoaceticus structural genes is based on that used previously for P. putida structural genes. In P. putida (pWW0), benzaldehyde dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase are involved in the metabolism of xylenes and the structural genes encoding these enzymes had been termed xylC and xylB respectively (Harayama et al., 1989). In light of the similarity between the genes from A. calcoaceticus and P. putida, the genes encoding benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in A. calcoaceticus have also been termed xylC and xylB in our laboratory. In P. putida the gene encoding L-mandelate dehydrogenase is named mdlB (Tsou et al., 1990) and because of the lack of any genetic information on the mandelate pathway in A. calcoaceticus, the gene encoding L-mandelate dehydrogenase in this organism has been termed mdlB also.

#### 1.13 Aims and scope of this thesis

The original aim of this work was to clone and sequence mdlB, the gene encoding L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenase from Acinetobacter calcoaceticus NCIB8250. Previous studies which had shown that the enzymes of the mandelate pathway are co-ordinately induced and expressed suggested that the genes for the enzymes of the mandelate pathway are organised in the form of an operon (Livingstone & Fewson, 1972; Fewson et al., 1978). Mandelate metabolism in A. calcoaceticus has also been shown to dominate benzyl alcohol metabolism (section 1.7; Beggs et al., 1976; Beggs & Fewson, 1977). Therefore cloning of the gene encoding L-mandelate dehydrogenase would probably lead to the cloning of the other genes encoding the mandelate pathway enzymes. This would have complemented work ongoing in the laboratory which was trying to clone the genes encoding the enzymes of the benzyl alcohol pathway in A. calcoaceticus, in particular allowing a comparison of the genes encoding the two NAD-dependent benzaldehyde dehydrogenases (section 1.8). A. calcoaceticus strain NCIB8250 can grow on only the L-mandelate enantiomer, and strain EBF65/65 can only grow on only the D-mandelate enantiomer and each of these strains posseses only the corresponding mandelate dehydrogenase. However, these strains give rise to spontaneous mutants that can grow on the second enantiomer. In every case this is due to the appearance of an extra mandelate dehydrogenase, specific for the other

and the second 
enantiomer (Hills & Fewson, 1983), possibly due to the expression of a previously cryptic or silent gene (section 1.6). Cloning of the gene for L-mandelate dehydrogenase from strain NCIB8250 would enable the probing of other *Acinetobacter* strains for silent L-mandelate dehydrogenase genes. Cloning of these genes would then enable the determination of the mechanisms by which these genes are silenced and switched on. Unfortunately, attempts to clone the gene encoding L-mandelate dehydrogenase by several different techniques were unsuccessful (chapter 8).

Once several attempts to clone the gene encoding L-mandelate dehydrogenase had failed, the project concentrated on completing work that had been started on cloning the genes for the benzyl alcohol pathway in A. *calcoaceticus* NCIB8250 (section 1.12). The bulk of the work described in this thesis involved the cloning of a DNA fragment harbouring the full length of *xylC* and *xylB*, the genes encoding benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase respectively, and the further study of *xylB* and its product. The chief aims were:

• to determine the nucleotide sequence of the xylB gene and the derived amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and to compare these sequences with those of other similar genes and enzymes;

• to determine if other open reading frames were present in the vicinity downstream of *xylB*;

• to develop a system which allowed the high level expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in *Escherichia coli*;

• to determine the function of certain amino acid residues in the catalytic mechanism, and how they influence the substrate specificity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, by using a combination of site-directed mutagenesis, chemical modification and kinetic studies; in particular, to investigate reasons for the lack of a conserved histidine residue at position 51, a residue that is thought to act as a general base in catalysis in zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, and to test the possible role for arginine-53 as a base in catalysis.

A detailed knowledge of factors influencing the substrate specificity and the catalytic mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase should facilitate its application and manipulation, and that of other long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, in biotransformation systems. Also, comparisons of the primary sequence and kinetic properties of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with those of other zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases provides information concerning the evolutionary origins of this enzyme and the way in which enzyme function may have evolved in a diverse range of microorganisms, plants and mammals, and this is discussed in chapter 9.
**Chapter 2** Materials and methods

# 2.1 Materials

ł,

All reagents used were of the best quality commercially available and with the exception of those listed below were obtained from BDH Chemicals Ltd, Poole, Dorset, UK.

Ampicillin, tetracycline, heparin, Ficoll, bicine, polyvinylpyrollidone (PVP), lysozyme, RNase, pronase, low melting point agarose, 5-bromo-4-chloro-3indolyl- $\beta$ -D-galactopyranoside (X-gal), diethylpyrocarbonate, horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, yeast alcohol dehydrogenase and Coomassie Brilliant Blue G250 were all obtained from Sigma (London) Chemical Co., Poole, Dorset, UK.

Glucose, urea, boric acid, EDTA, magnesium sulphate, ammonium persulphate, acrylamide, N,N'-methylene *bis*-acrylamide, sodium dodecyl sulphate and tris-washed phenol were all obtained from Fisons Scientific Equipment, Loughborough, Leics., UK.

Coniferyl alcohol, cinnamyl alcohol and perillyl alcohol were all obtained from Aldrich Chemical Co., Gillingham, Dorset, U.K.

2-Methylbenzyl alcohol, 3-methylbenzyl alcohol and 4-methylbenzyl alcohol were all obtained from Lancaster Synthesis, Morecambe, Lancs., U.K.

Bactotryptone and yeast extract were obtained from Merck, Darmstadt, Germany.

Bactoagar was obtained from Difco, Detroit, USA.

Isopropyl-ß-D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) and nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide (NAD<sup>+</sup>) were obtained from Boehringer Corporation (London) Ltd, Lewes, Sussex, UK.

SeaKem GTG agarose was supplied by FMC Bioproducts, Rockland, USA.

Filter paper was obtained from Whatman International, Maidstone, Kent, UK.

Other molecular biological reagents were obtained as described in the relevant part of the text.

Sec. Sec.

# 2.2 Bacterial strains and plasmids

| Strain / Plasmid               | Phenotype                                 | Source /Reference            |
|--------------------------------|---|------------------------------|
| Acinetobacter calcoaceticus    | Wild type isolate                         | National Collection of       |
| NCIB8250                       |   | Industrial Bacteria, Torry   |
|                                |   | Research Station, Aberdeen,  |
|                                |   | Scotland.                    |
| Pseudomonas putida<br>NCIB9494 | Wild type isolate                         | As above                     |
| Escherichia coli JM109         | rec A1, sup E44, end A1,                  | Promega Corp, Madison,       |
|                                | hsd R17, gyr A96, rel A1,                 | USA.                         |
|                                | thi $\Delta$ (lac-proAB)                  |                              |
| E. coli JM109 (DE3)            | As above plus $\lambda_{DE3}$             | As above                     |
| E. coli DH5a                   | F <sup>-</sup> , Φ80d, <i>lac</i> ΖΔΜ15,  | As above                     |
|                                | Δ(lac ZYA-arg F),                         |                              |
|                                | U169deo R, rec A1, end A1,                |                              |
|                                | hsd R17 ( $r_k$ , $m^+k$ ), sup E44,      |                              |
|                                | λ <sup>-</sup> , thi -1, gyr A96, rel A1. |                              |
| E. coli KW251                  | F-, sup E44, sup F58, gal K2              | , As above                   |
|                                | gal T22, met B1, hsd R2,                  |                              |
|                                | mcr B1, mcr A-,                           |                              |
|                                | arg A81:Tn 10, rec D1014                  |                              |
| pBM                            | mdlB from P. putida                       | Dr J. A. Gerlt, Department   |
|                                | NCIB9494 cloned into the                  | of Chemistry & Biochemistry, |
|                                | EcoRI and PstI sites of                   | University of Maryland,      |
|                                | рКК223-3                                  | Maryland 20742.              |
| pUC18                          | General cloning plasmid                   | Yanisch-Perron et al. (1985) |
|                                | $\Lambda mp^r$                            |                              |
| pBluescript SK II-             | General cloning plasmid                   | Stratagene                   |
|                                | Amp <sup>r</sup>                          | Short et al. (1988).         |
| pTB361                         | T7 expression plasmid                     | M. J. Horsburgh, Division    |
|                                | tet <sup>r</sup> . European patent        | of Biochemistry &            |
|                                | application no.                           | Molecular Biology,           |
|                                | 92301456.8                                | University of Glasgow.       |

:

. . . . . . . . .

# 2.3 Growth media

# 2.3.1 Luria-Bertaini medium(LB)

LB contained per litre:

10g bactotryptone 5g yeast extract 10g sodium chloride

The above ingredients were dissolved in distilled water and the pH value adjusted to 7.5 with 5 M NaOH before making up to the final volume.

# 2.3.2 L-Agar

L-Agar was made by adding 15 g bacto-agar per litre of LB. Hot agar was allowed to cool to 50°C prior to the addition of antibiotic supplements.

# 2.3.3 H-top agar

H-top agar was used for the growth of bacteriophage. Molten H-top agar containing bacteriophage infected cells was poured onto the surface of hardened L-agar and contained per litre:

10g bactotryptone 8g sodium chloride 8g bacto-agar.

## 2.3.4 Sterilisation of growth media

Growth media were sterilised by autoclaving at 120°C (15 lb in-2) for 20 minutes.

# 2.3.5 Antibiotic supplements

Ampicillin was added to media to a final concentration of 100  $\mu$ g/ml. A stock solution of 25 mg/ml was made by dissolving solid ampicillin in distilled water and sterilised by filtration through a Millipore 0.22  $\mu$ m filter.

Tetracycline was added to media to a final concentration of  $12.5\mu$ g/ml. A stock solution of 12.5 mg/ml was prepared by dissolving solid tetracycline in 50% v/v ethanol and sterilised by filtration through a Millipore 0.22  $\mu$ m filter.

Antibiotic stock solutions were stored at  $-20^{\circ}$ C.

# 2.4 Restriction endonuclease (RE) digestion of DNA

Restriction endonucleases were used as directed in the manufacturers' instructions. Typically an enzyme would be provided with a 10 x working concentration reaction buffer and DNA would be digested in a 50  $\mu$ l volume containing 1 unit enzyme/ $\mu$ g DNA for 2 hours at 37°C.

Restriction digests of genomic DNA preparations, e.g. for Southern blotting, used larger amounts of enzyme; typically 5 units/ $\mu$ g DNA and were incubated for longer periods; typically 5 hours (Sambrook *et al.*, 1989).

# 2.5 Ligations

DNA was ligated using T4 DNA ligase (Promega Corp, USA). Ligations were carried out in a 10  $\mu$ l total volume with a 1:3 molar ratio of plasmid: insert DNA (total DNA 100ng), 1  $\mu$ l 10 x T4 DNA ligase buffer, 1  $\mu$ l T4 DNA ligase (3 units) and made up to 10  $\mu$ l with sterile H<sub>2</sub>0. The digested DNA and H<sub>2</sub>O were mixed in a microcentrifuge tube and the DNA "ends" melted at 45°C for 5 minutes. After chilling on ice, buffer and enzyme were added and the reaction incubated overnight at 16°C.

# 2.6 Calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase (CIAP) treatment

Digested plasmid DNA was treated with CIAP (Promega corp, USA) in order to prevent religation to itself. Reactions were carried out in a 100  $\mu$ l volume with 10  $\mu$ l 10 x reaction buffer and 1  $\mu$ l CIAP (1 unit) at 37°C for 30 minutes.

ġ

After digestion with restriction endonucleases or CIAP treatment, samples were cleaned using the Promega Wizard DNA clean-up system according to the manufacturers' instructions.

#### 2.8 Ethanol precipitation of DNA

DNA was concentrated by precipitation with ethanol. A 0.1 sample volume of 3M sodium acetate, pH 5.2 and 2.5 volumes of cold ( $-20^{\circ}$ C) absolute ethanol were added to the samples to be concentrated. After mixing, samples were incubated at  $-20^{\circ}$ C for 30 minutes and centrifuged at 12,000 r.p.m in a Jouan MR14.11 refrigerated centrifuge for a further 30 minutes. The supernatants were discarded and the pellets washed with cold ( $-20^{\circ}$ C) 70% ethanol by centrifugation at 12,000 r.p.m in a Jouan MR14.11 refrigerated centrifuge for 10 minutes. After removal of the supernatants, the pellets were air-dried for 10 minutes and finally resuspended in a suitable volume of sterile distilled water.

# 2.9 Agarose gel electrophoresis

Samples to be run in an agarose gel were first mixed with an appropriate volume of 6 x STOP MIX. STOP MIX consists of 2 volumes of loading buffer (10 mM tris/HCl, pH 7.2, 1 mM EDTA, 20% ficol, 0.5% Bromophenol Blue, 0.05 mg ethidium bromide/ml) to 1 volume 0.4 M EDTA. Samples were typically run in a 0.75% agarose/TBE gel on a Hybaid Electro-4 electrophoresis system. Agarose gels used to purify samples for random-priming (section 2.22.1) were run in 40 mM Trisacetate, pH8.0, 5 mM sodium acetate buffer.

# 2.10 Purification of DNA by agarose gel electrophoresis

The sample to be purified was run on a 0.75-1.00% low melting point agarose/TBE gel containing ethidium bromide (0.5 mg/ml). The tank buffer also contained 0.5 mg ethidium bromide/ml. Whilst viewing on a UV transilluminator, the required DNA band was excised using a clean scalpel. The gel slice was melted in an

and the second second

equal volume of TBE at 65°C and extracted twice with phenol and once with chloroform (section 2.11).

#### 2.11 Phenol/chloroform extraction

DNA samples to be purified by phenol extraction were mixed with an equal volume of TE saturated phenol (Fisons, UK). After vortexing, each sample was spun in a microfuge for 10 minutes. The upper aqueous layer was transferred to fresh microfuge tubes and the lower layer extracted again with TE. The two aqueous layers were pooled and extacted with phenol/TE. The aqueous layer was transferred to a fresh microcentrifuge tube and an equal volume of chloroform was added. After vortexing, the sample was spun in a microcentrifuge for 5 minutes and the aqueous layer transferred to a clean tube. DNA was then recovered by ethanol precipitation (section 2.8).

# 2.12 Preparation of competent cells of Escherichia coli

A culture of *E. coli* was grown overnight by inoculating a single colony of the required strain from an agar plate into 10 ml LB (section 2.3.1). The culture was incubated at 37°C with shaking (100 r.p.m). This culture (1 ml) was used to inoculate 50 ml LB which was incubated with shaking at 37°C until the optical density at 550 nm was approximately 0.4. The culture was chilled on ice for 10 minutes and harvested by centrifugation at 5000 r.p.m in a Beckman JA-20 rotor. The cells were gently resuspended in 0.5 volumes cold sterile 50 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub> and incubated on ice for 60 minutes. After harvesting again as previously, the cells were gently resuspended in 3 ml cold 50 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub> and 200  $\mu$ l samples used for transformation.

## 2.13 Transformation of competent cells of E. coli

Before transformation with DNA from ligation reactions, reactions were diluted 5-fold with TNE (10 mM Tris/HCl, pH7.5, 1 mM EDTA). Typically, half of a ligation reaction was used to transform a 200  $\mu$ l sample of competent cells (section 2.12). Competent cells and DNA were gently mixed in a microcentrifuge tube and incubated on icc for 30 minutes. The cells were heat-shocked at 42°C for 45 seconds, chilled on ice, and then made up to 1 ml with LB. Expression of antibiotic resistance

was allowed for 1 hour at  $37^{\circ}$ C and then 200 µl samples were spread onto selective agar-plates and incubated overnight at  $37^{\circ}$ C.

# 2.14 Preparation of genomic DNA from *Acinetobacter calcoaceticus* and *Pseudomonas putida*

A. calcoaceticus and P. putida genomic DNA was prepared as previously described for P. putida (Tsou et al., 1990). A 50 ml overnight LB culture was harvested in a Beckman JA-20 rotor and the bacterial pellet resuspended in 10 ml 50 mM tris/HCl, pH8.0, 20 mM EDTA. after the addition of 1 ml self-digested pronase (5 mg/ml) and 0.1 ml 10% SDS the cells were allowed to lyse for 6 hours at  $37^{\circ}$ C. After 5 hours lysis, 50 µg RNase/ml was added (stock solution 10 mg/ml). The lysate was extracted three times with 10 ml TE-saturated phenol and the resulting aqueous layer was then extracted three times with water-saturated ether. The DNA was then spooled onto a sealed glass pasteur pipette after the addition of 0.1 volumes 3M sodium acetate, pH 5.2, and 2 volumes of cold absolute ethanol. Alternatively, the aqueous phase resulting from ether extraction was dialysed against 10 mM Tris/HCl, pII7.5, 1 mM EDTA, 100 mM NaCl for 24 hours and then against TE for a further 24 hours.

# 2.15 Small scale preparations of plasmid DNA

Small scale preparations of plasmid DNA for the screening of recombinant plasmids were performed as described by Birnboim & Doly (1979). Overnight 1ml cultures of the selected colonies following transformation were harvested in a microcentrifuge and the growth medium removed using an aspirator. The bacterial pellets were resuspended in 100  $\mu$ l 50 mM glucose, 25 mM Tris/HCl, pH8.0, 10 mM EDTA; 25  $\mu$ l (10 mg/ml) lysozyme was added and the samples incubated at room temperature for 5 minutes. The cells were then lysed by the addition of 200  $\mu$ l 0.2 M NaOH, 1% SDS. The samples were mixed gently by inversion and incubated on ice for 5 minutes. The lysates were neutralised by the addition of 150  $\mu$ l ice-cold 5 M potassium acetate, pH 4.8, gently mixed by vortexing, incubated on ice for 5 minutes and centrifuged at 12,000 r.p.m in a Jouan MR14.11 refrigerated centrifuge. The supernatants were transferred to fresh microcentrifuge tubes and the DNA recovered by ethanol precipitation (section 2.8). DNA pellets were finally resuspended in 20  $\mu$ l sterile distilled water. RNA was removed from these preparations following

والمناقبة والمحاد مكالحا الاعتمالية المناقفات سألماء سنناك المسترا والمتعامية لألمنك

Â

digestion with restriction endonucleases by the addition of 1  $\mu$ l (10 mg/ml) DNasefree RNase just prior to loading on an agarose gel.

#### 2.16 Large scale preparations of plasmid DNA

Large scale preparations of plasmid DNA for making stock solutions of plasmids and DNA sequencing templates were made using the Qiagen plasmid midikit (Qiagen Inc, Hilden, Germany) exactly as instructed in the manufacturer's protocol. Each preparation consistently yielded 50 µg of plasmid DNA.

#### **2.17** Preparation of lambda ( $\lambda$ ) bacteriophage DNA

# 2.17.1 Preparation of lambda liquid culture lysates

A genomic DNA library of *Acinetobacter calcoaceticus* had been made previously by Dr A. Robertson in this laboratory using the Lambda GEM-11 *Bam* H I cloning system (Promega Corporation, Madison, USA). Lysates from this library were used to make fresh lysates for the isolation of  $\lambda$  clones for further sub-cloning.

*E.coli* KW251 was used as host strain. An overnight culture was set up from a glycerol stock by inoculating a loopful of bacteria into 50 ml LB containing 500  $\mu$ l 20% maltose and 500  $\mu$ l 1M MgSO<sub>4</sub>. This culture was then grown overnight at 37°C. Cells were harvested at 6,000 r.p.m in a Beckman JA-20 rotor for 15 minutes at 4°C. The cells were resuspended in 0.01 M MgSO<sub>4</sub> such that they had an optical density of approximately 2.0 at 600 nm.

*E.coli* cells prepared in this way were infected by incubating 300  $\mu$ l of cell suspension with 100  $\mu$ l of a  $\lambda$  liquid lysate at 37°C for 30 minutes. The infected cells were then inoculated into 100 ml LB containing 1 ml 20% maltose and 1 ml 1M MgSO<sub>4</sub> and incubated at 37°C with shaking for 8 hours. Complete lysis was ensured by the addition of 2 ml chloroform after 8 hours and the incubation continued for a further 15 minutes. After centrifugation at 10,000 r.p.m in a Beckman JA-20 rotor the now cleared liquid lysate was stored at 4°C.

# 2.17.2 Calculating phage titre of liquid lysates

To calculate the number of plaque forming units (p.f.u) per ml of  $\lambda$  liquid lysates, serial dilutions of lysates were made in SM buffer (50 mM tris/HCl, pH 7.5, 100 mM NaCl, 8 mM MgSO4, 0.01% gelatin) and 100 µl of each dilution incubated with 300 µl *E.coli* KW251 cells in 0.01 M MgSO4 (section 2.17.1) at 37°C for 30 minutes. The infected cells were added to 3 ml cooled molten H-top agar (section 2.3.3), the mixture poured onto hardened L-agar plates, allowed to harden, and then incubated inverted overnight at 37°C.

# 2.17.3 Preparation of lambda DNA

Lambda DNA was prepared using the Qiagen Lambda DNA midi-kit (Qiagen Inc, Hilden, Germany) exactly as described in the manufacturer's protocol. Lambda DNA liquid lysates were prepared as described in section 2.17.1.

# 2.18 Preparation of oligonucleotides

Oligonucleotides were made by Dr. V. Math, Division of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, Institute of Biomedical and Life Sciences, University of Glasgow on an Applied Biosystems Model 280A DNA synthesiser using phosphoramidate chemistry.

Oligonucleotides were supplied in a solution of 35% (w/v) NH<sub>4</sub>OH and were isolated by ethanol precipitation (section 2.8) and then finally resuspended in a suitable volume of sterile distilled water (typically 100  $\mu$ l). The concentration of the purified oligonucleotide was determined by measuring the absorbance at 260 nm. Typically 20  $\mu$ l of oligonucleotide was diluted in 3 ml of water and the absorbance measured in a 1 cm quartz cuvette, assuming that an absorbance of 1.0 corresponds to a concentration of 33  $\mu$ g/ml for a single-stranded oligonucleotide.

# 2.19 DNA sequencing using Sequenase version 2.0

Sequenase version 2.0 (USB, Cleveland, USA) was used for double stranded sequencing of plasmid DNA using the dideoxy chain termination method (Sanger *et al.*, 1977). Template DNA was prepared using the Qiagen plasmid midikit (section 2.16).

# 2.19.1 Template denaturation and primer annealing

Approximately 4  $\mu$ g template DNA was denatured in 0.2 M filter-sterilised NaOH, 0.2 mM EDTA at 37°C for 30 minutes. The mixture was then neutralised by adding 0.1 volumes 3 M sodium acetate, pH 5.2 and the DNA recovered by ethanol precipitation (section 2.8). The DNA pellet was finally redissolved in 7  $\mu$ J sterile distilled water and 2  $\mu$ J Sequenase reaction buffer and 1  $\mu$ J (3-4 pmoles) primer added. The mixture was boiled for 1 minute in a boiling water bath and the primers allowed to anneal at 37°C for 30 minutes.

# 2.19.2 Labelling reactions

Prior to use in labelling reactions dGTP labeling mix was diluted 5-fold with distilled water and Sequenase was diluted 1:8 with ice-cold enzyme dilution buffer. Labelling reactions were set up as follows:

| Template-primer               | $10.0 \ \mu l$ |
|-------------------------------|----------------|
| DTT(0.1 M)                    | 1.0 µl         |
| Diluted dGTP labeling mix     | 2.0 µl         |
| $[\alpha - 35S]$ dATP         | 0.5 µl         |
| Diluted Sequenase version 2.0 | 2.0 µl         |

Labelling reactions were incubated at room temperature for 2 minutes.  $[\alpha^{-35}S]$  dATP (10  $\mu$ Ci/ $\mu$ l; 1000 Ci/mmol) was supplied by Amersham, UK. For sequencing very close to the primer, 1  $\mu$ l manganese buffer was included in the labelling reaction.

# 2.19.3 Termination reactions

For each labelling reaction, 4 tubes were set up such that each contained either 2.5  $\mu$ l of ddATP, or ddCTP, or ddGTP, or ddTTP termination mix. These tubes were pre-warmed at 37°C for at least 1 minute. Once the labelling reaction was complete, 3.5  $\mu$ l was transferred to each of the tubes containing termination mix and the reactions incubated at 37°C for 3 minutes. Finally, 4  $\mu$ l of stop solution was added to each reaction and the samples heated to 75-80°C for 2 minutes before loading 3  $\mu$ l onto a 6% polyacrylamide gel (section 2.19.4).

i commence a construction of the second s

# 2.19.4 Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis

Polyacrylamide sequencing gels were run using the IBI STS 45 sequencing apparatus at 60 W constant power. Sequencing gels were pre-run for 30 minutes in TBE prior to loading. To obtain longer DNA sequences, 0.4-1.2 mm wedge gels were used. Gels were fixed in 10% (v/v) acetic acid, 10% (v/v) methanol for 30 minutes following electrophoresis and were vacuum dried onto a sheet of Whatman 3MM paper using a Flowgen Proebel gel drier. The dried gel was autoradiographed using Fuji RX film at room temperature.

#### 2.20 Southern blotting of DNA

DNA was transferred to Hybond N nylon membranes (Amersham, UK) using the capillary blot method (Southern, 1975). Restriction digests of genomic DNA (section 2.4) were separated on a 0.75% agarose/TBE gel (section 2.9). The gel was soaked in 0.25 M HCl until the dyes in the gel had changed colour, plus an additional 10 minutes. This step "nicks" large DNA fragments in order to aid blotting. The gel was rinsed in distilled water and the DNA denatured by soaking in 1.5 M NaCl, 0.5 M NaOH for 30 minutes with gentle shaking. After rinsing in distilled water the DNA was neutralised by soaking in 1.5 M NaCl, 0.5 M tris/IICl, pH7.2, 0.001 M EDTA for 15 minutes, again with gentle shaking. This neutralisation step was repeated with fresh solution.

A glass dish was filled with blotting buffer (20 x SSC; 3 M NaCl, 0.3 M-trisodium citrate) and a platform made using a gel tray. A wick was made from 3 sheets of Whatman 3MM filter paper, saturated with blotting buffer. The gel was placed on top of the wick and surrounded with Saran Wrap to prevent the blotting buffer bypassing the gel and "short-circuiting" the blotting process. A piece of Hybond-N membrane cut to the exact size of the gel was placed on top of the gel and any air bubbles squeezed out using a glass rod. Three pieces of Whatmann 3MM paper cut to size and wetted with blotting buffer were placed on top of the membrane and a stack of absorbent paper towels (approximately 5 cm high) placed on top of the 3MM paper with a weight on top. Transfer was allowed to proceed for 16 hours.

After transfer was complete, the gel was restained in ethidium bromide and viewed on a UV transilluminator to check that transfer had been successful. The membrane was washed in 6 x SSC for 5 minutes to remove any bound agarose, wrapped between two sheets of Whatman 3MM paper and the DNA fixed to the membrane by baking at 80°C for 2 hours. Membranes were stored in air-sealed bags at room temperature.

# 2.21.1 Hybridisation of radiolabelled probes to Southern blots

Membranes were pre-washed in a heat-sealed plastic bag with 100 ml prewashing solution (5 x SSC, 0.5% SDS, 1 mM EDTA) for 2 hours at 42°C with shaking. The filter was transferred to a clean plastic bag containing 40 ml prehybridisation solution (5 x SSC, 0.5% SDS, 0.05% sodium pyrophosphate, 200 µg heparin/ml or 5 x Denhardt's solution; 50 x Denhardt's solution is 1% bovine serum albumin, 1% Ficoll, 1% polyvinylpyrrolidone). Heparin was used as the blocking agent when using end-labelled oligonucleotides and Denhardt's solution was used when using random-primed probes. Pre-hybridisation was carried out at 65°C for at least 4 hours. Probes were prepared as described in section 2.22 and were hybridised in 20 ml hybridisation solution (5 x SSC, 0.5% SDS, 0.05% sodium pyrophosphate, and if necessary 200 µg heparin/ml) at the required temperature for 3-4 hours, in the case of oligonucleotide probes, or overnight in the case of random-primed probes. When hybridisation was complete the membrane was removed and was washed in 200 ml 5 x SSC, 0.05% SDS at increasingly elevated temperatures according to the level of stringency required. After washing, the membrane was wrapped in Saran wrap and autoradiographed using Fuji RX film at -70°C with an intensifying screen.

# 2.21.2 Estimation of oligonucleotide melting temperatures for hybridisation to Southern blots

The melting temperatures  $(T_m)$  of oligonucleotides in hybridisation solutions were calculated as described by Sambrook *et al.* (1989), using the following formula:

 $T_{\rm m} = 81.5^{\circ}\text{C} + 16.6(\log_{10}[\text{Na}^+]) + 0.41(\text{fraction G+C of oligo}) - 0.63(\% \text{ formamide in hybridisation solution}) - (600/l)$ 

where I = length of the hybrid in base pairs.

# 2.22 <sup>32</sup>P Labelling of DNA

# 2.22.1 Random primed labelling of DNA

Random primed labelling of DNA was performed using the USB Random Primed DNA Labelling Kit (USB, Cleveland, USA). DNA to be labelled was purified by digestion with restriction endonucleases (section 2.4) followed by agarose gel electrophoresis (section 2.10). The purified DNA denatured by heating to 95°C for 10 minutes followed by chilling on ice. The labeling reaction was set up as follows:

| Denatured DNA (25 ng)+ water                | 9 µ1                        |  |
|---|-----------------------------|--|
| dATP, dGTP, dTTP mixture (0.5 mM)           | 3 µl                        |  |
| Reaction mixture (random hexanucleotides in | 2 µl                        |  |
| 10 x buffer)                                |                             |  |
| $[\alpha^{-32}P] dCTP$                      | $5 \ \mu l \ (50 \ \mu Ci)$ |  |
| Klenow DNA polymerase enzyme                | $1 \mu l$ (2 units)         |  |

The reaction was incubated for 30 minutes at  $37^{\circ}$ C and was terminated by the addition of 2  $\mu$ l 0.2 M EDTA, pH 8.0.

Alternatively, the agarose gel fragment containg the DNA to be labelled could be used directly in the labelling reaction (section 2.9). The gel slice was diluted in 0.33 volumes of water and boiled for 7 minutes, after which the sample was kept at 37°C until required. A total reaction volume of 50  $\mu$ l was used and the volumes of the dNTPs and the reaction mixture were scaled up accordingly.

 $[\alpha^{-32}P]$  dCTP (3000 Ci/mmol) was obtained from Amersham, UK. Unincorporated nucleotides were removed using a Chroma Spin+TE-10 column (section 2.22.3). Finally the probe was denatured by boiling for 10 minutes and added directly to the bag containing the membrane and hybridisation solution. r P

-----

# 2.22.2 5'-End labelling of DNA using T4 polynucleotide kinase (T4 PNK)

Oligonucleotide probes were labelled using T4 PNK (Promega Corp. Madison, USA). Labelling reactions were set up as follows:

| Oligonucleotide in distilled water     | 8-10 pmoles        |
|--|--------------------|
| (app                                   | orox 100 ng 32mer) |
| 10x Polynucleotide Kinase Buffer       | 1.0 µl             |
| [γ- <sup>32</sup> P] ATP (3000Ci/mmol) | 5.0 μl (50 μCi)    |
| Sterile distilled water                | vol to 9 µl        |
| T4 Polynucleotide kinase               | 1.0 µl (8 units)   |

The reaction was incubated at 37°C for 45 minutes and terminated by the addition of 2  $\mu$ I 0.5 M EDTA. [ $\gamma$ .-<sup>32</sup>P] ATP was supplied by Amersham, UK. Unincorporated nucleotides were removed using a Chroma Spin+TE-10 column (section 2.22.3) and the probe added directly to the bag containing the membrane and hybridising solution.

## 2.22.3 Removal of unincorporated nucleotides

Unincorporated nucleotides were removed using a Chroma Spin+TE-10 column (Clontech Laboratories Inc, USA). TE buffer was removed from the column by centrifugation at 2000 r.p.m in a Beckman TJ-6 benchtop centrifuge for 5 minutes. The sample was applied to the top of the column and then centrifuged again at 2000 r.p.m for 5 minutes. The sample when spun through the column into a microcentrifuge tube was free from unincorporated nucleotides. The level of incorporation of radiolabel into the sample was determined by spotting 1  $\mu$ l of the sample onto a strip of Whatman 3MM paper before and after the removal of unincorporated nucleotides and then by measuring the counts in a Scintillation counter. Typical specific activities of probes were 10<sup>9</sup> c.p.m/µg DNA for random priming and 10<sup>8</sup> c.p.m/µg DNA for end-labelled oligonucleotides.

#### 2.23 Polymerase chain reactions

The polymerase chain reaction (PCR) was used to try to amplify from genomic DNA using degenerate oligonucleotide primers and for site-directed mutagenesis.

# 2.23.1 Amplification of genomic DNA using degenerate oligonucleotide primers.

Each 100  $\mu$ l reaction volume contained: approximately 1  $\mu$ l target genomic DNA, 1  $\mu$ g of each primer, all four dNTPs at a final concentration of 0.2 mM, 10  $\mu$ l 10 x *Taq* polymerase buffer, 6  $\mu$ l 25 mM magnesium chloride, 2.5 units (0.5  $\mu$ l) *Taq* DNA polymerase (Promega corp. USA) and sterile distilled water up to a final volume of 100  $\mu$ l. The reaction was overlaid with an equal volume of sterile paraffin oil.

Reaction mixtures containing only one primer, no target DNA and no enzyme were used as controls. The reaction profile was set up as follows using a Perkin Elmer Cetus DNA Thermal Cycler:

3 minutes at 94°C (melting)

Cycle x 30:

1.5 minutes at 94°C (melting)

2.0 minutes at 45-60°C (annealing)

3.0 minutes at 72°C (polymerisation).

7.0 minutes at 72°C (final polymerisation).

The exact annealing temperature used was dependent upon the calculated melting temperature of the primers and the desired stringency of the polymerisation. Melting temperatures of primers were calculated using the Biosoft GeneJockey sequence processor (Taylor, 1991). The exact times of the various cycle parameters were also varied in order to optimise PCR conditions.

On completion of the cycles the samples were cooled immediately to  $4^{\circ}$ C and 10 µl visualised on a 2% agarose/TBE gel (section 2.9).

#### 2.23.2 Site-directed mutagenesis

When using PCR to amplify genes that would later be used to express protein, *Vent* DNA polymerase (New England Biolabs, Beverly, USA) was used as this enzyme has  $3' \rightarrow 5'$  exonuclease (proofreading) activity (Ling *et al.*, 1991).

Site-directed mutagenesis was performed using the method described by Higuchi *et al.* (1988). Oligonucleotide primers were designed complementary to each strand and incorporating the required mutagenic changes, as were "outer" primers to amplify from each end of the gene. These "outer" primers incorporated *Nde* I and *Bgl* II restriction sites to aid future cloning. For the first round of mutagenic PCR, each 100  $\mu$ I reaction contained: 100 ng plasmid template, all four dNTPs to a final total concentration of 1.2 mM (300  $\mu$ M of each), 2-6 mM MgSO4, 10  $\mu$ I of 10 x *Vent* DNA polymerase buffer, 1  $\mu$ g of each primer, 1  $\mu$ I *Vent* DNA polymerase (2 units) and sterile distilled water up to 100  $\mu$ I. Plasmid DNA template was restricted prior to use in PCR and the required amount of this reaction mix was added to the PCR reaction. Reactions were overlayed with an equal volume of liquid paraffin.

Reactions containing (i) no template and (ii) both "outer" primers but no mutagenic primers, were set up as controls. The reaction profile was set up as follows using a Perkin Elmer Cetus DNA Thermal Cycler:

3 minutes at 94°C (melting)

Cycles x30

1.0 minute at 94°C (melting)

1.0 minute at 55°C (annealing)

1.5 minutes at 72°C (polymerisation)

On completion of the cycles, the samples were cooled immediately to 4°C and 20  $\mu$ l run on an agarose gel (section 2.9). If the reaction was successful, 40  $\mu$ l of each reaction was run on a 1% low melting point agarose (section 2.10) and the required band cut out and purified by phenol/chloroform extraction (section 2.11).

For the second round of mutagenic PCR, each 100  $\mu$ l reaction contained 100 ng of both products from the first round of PCR and both of the "outer" primers. All of the other components were the same as in the first round of PCR. In this round of PCR the annealing temperature was lowered to 50°C and only 20 cycles were performed. On completion of the cycles the reactions were cooled to 4°C and 20  $\mu$ l run on an agarose gel (section 2.9). The mutagenic PCR product was now cleaned up using the Promega Wizard PCR clean up system (section 2.23.3).

# 2.23.3 Promega Wizard PCR clean up system

Direct clean up of PCR products was performed using the Promega Wizard DNA clean up system (Promega Corporation, Madison, USA) exactly as described in the manufacturer's instructions.

# 2.24 Growth of *E. coli* cells expressing benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase)

*E. coli* cells transformed with plasmids harbouring the xylB (and xylC) gene were grown in LB supplemented with the appropriate antibiotic at 30°C. Cells transformed with pDG30, pDG40, pDG50 and pDG60 required a larger inoculum than those transformed with pDG12 and pDG20; 8% (v/v) as opposed to 2%.

Cells were grown to an optical density of approximately 0.5 at 600 nm (approximately 4 hours; LKB Ultraspec II) and were then induced with 0.5 mM IPTG (stock solution 100 mM). For benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase preparations the incubation was continued for a further 4 hours. Large culture volumes (>1 litre) were grown on stirring magnet mixers with a steady flow of filter sterilised air passed into the flask and were harvested at 6,000 r.p.m for 15 minutes at 4°C in a MSE Mistral 6L centrifuge. Small culture volumes (<1 litre) were grown on shaking platforms and 1 ml volumes were harvested in a microfuge for 5 minutes.

#### 2.25 Ultrasonic disruption of bacteria

Pelleted cells (1 ml) were resuspended in 500 ml 25 mM Tris/HCl, pH 8.0, 2 mM DTT in a microcentrifuge tube. The tube was placed in an ice-water slurry and sonicated at 60 W for 6 x 10s periods with 20 s intervals for cooling, using the micro-tip of a Dawe Soniprobe apparatus (type 1130A, Dawe Instruments Ltd, London, UK). The crude extract was then spun in a microfuge for 5 minutes and the supernatants kept on ice until required for assays.

#### 2.26 Enzyme assays

Spectrophotometric assays were performed at 27°C in a LKB Ultrospec II 4050 spectrophotometer. Plastic 3 ml or 1.5 ml cuvettes with a 1cm light path were used. For kinetic studies, enzyme, substrates and inhibitors were added using Hamilton glass syringes. One unit of enzyme activity is defined as 1  $\mu$ mol substrate converted per minute. Specific activities are given as units/mg protein. The absorption coefficient of NADH at 340nm is 6.3 x 10<sup>3</sup> M<sup>-1</sup> cm<sup>-1</sup> (Boehringer, 1976).

# 2.26.1 Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (benzyl alcohol oxidation)

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was assayed according to the method of MacKintosh & Fewson (1988a). The reaction was measured in a 3.0 ml reaction mixture containing 2.0 ml 150 mM-Bicine/540 mM-hydrazine, pH adjusted to 9.2 with NaOH (assay concentration 100 mM-Bicine/ 360 mM-hydrazine), 0.1 ml 60 mM-NAD<sup>+</sup>, pH 7.0 (assay concentration 2 mM), distilled water, enzyme, and the reaction was initiated with 0.1 ml 6 mM benzyl alcohol (assay concentration 200  $\mu$ M). The rate of reduction of NAD<sup>+</sup> was followed at 340 nm.

# 2.26.2 Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (oxidation of various alcohols)

For the majority of alcohols benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity was assayed as described in the previous section 2.26.1 except that the various alcohols replaced benzyl alcohol. The ability of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase to oxidise coniferyl alcohol was followed by monitoring the production of coniferaldehyde at 400nm. Coniferaldehyde absorbs strongly at 400nm with an absorption coefficient of 22.4 x  $10^3$  M<sup>-1</sup> cm<sup>-1</sup> at pH 9.2 (Jaeger *et al.*, 1981). In this case hydrazine was omitted from the reaction buffer.

# 2.26.3 Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II (benzaldehyde oxidation)

Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II was assayed according to the method of MacKintosh & Fewson (1988a). The reaction was measured in a 3.0 ml reaction mixture containing 2.0 ml 150 mM-Bicine/NaOH buffer, pH 9.5 (assay concentration 100 mM), 0.1 ml 60 mM NAD<sup>+</sup>, pH 7.0 (assay concentration 2 mM), distilled water, enzyme, and the reaction was initiated by the addition of 0.1 ml 0.3 mM benzaldehyde (0.01 mM assay concentration). The rate of reduction of NAD<sup>+</sup> was followed at 340 nm.

# 2.26.4 Horse liver and baker's yeast alcohol dehydrogenases

Horse liver and baker's yeast alcohol dehydrogenase were assayed as described by Plapp (1970). Stock solutions of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase were made by dissolving crystalline enzyme in 10 mM Na<sub>4</sub>P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>7</sub>, 20 mM glycine, pH 9.0 at a concentration of 10 mg protein/ml (15 units/ml). Trace ethanol was removed from this solution by two passages down a Sephadex G-25 gel filtration column equilibrated with 10 mM Na<sub>4</sub>P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>7</sub>, 20 mM glycine, pH 9.0. Fractions (1 ml) were collected and peak fractions, as judged by A<sub>280</sub>, were pooled. Samples of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase for assay were diluted as necessary in 1 mg/ml bovine serum albumen (dissolved in 10 mM Na<sub>4</sub>P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>7</sub>, 20 mM glycine). Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase concentrations were determined by UV absorption assuming that A<sub>280</sub> = 0.455/cm for 1 mg/ml protein (Hennecke & Plapp, 1983).

Stock solutions of baker's yeast alcohol dehydrogenase were made by dissolving crystalline enzyme in distilled water at a concentration of 10 mg protein/ml (3700 units/ml). Samples for assay were diluted in 50 mM KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 7.5.

For both horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and baker's yeast alcohol dehydrogenase the reaction was measured in a 1 ml reaction mixture containing 500  $\mu$ l reaction buffer {170 mM Na<sub>4</sub>P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>7</sub> (assay concentration 85 mM), 13 mM semicarbazide HCl (assay concentration 6.5 mM), 36 mM glycine (assay concentration 18 mM), pH 9.0}, 100  $\mu$ l 17.5 mM NAD<sup>+</sup> (assay concentration 1.75 mM), distilled water, enzyme, and the reaction was initiated by the addition of 100  $\mu$ l 5.5 M ethanol (assay concentration 550 mM). The rate of reduction of NAD<sup>+</sup> was followed at 340 nm and 25°C.

# 2.26.5 Standardisation of substrate concentration

The concentrations of stock substrate solutions were determined as follows:

(a) Alcohols. The benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase or horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase assay described previously (section 2.26.1) was used with an excess of NAD<sup>+</sup> (2mM) but limiting the alcohol concentration. Assuming a 1:1 alcohol utilisation:NADH production then the complete  $A_{340}$  corresponds to the amount of alcohol initially added.

(b) Aldehydes. The benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II assay described previously (section 2.26.2) was used with an excess of NAD<sup>+</sup> (2mM) but limiting the aldehyde concentration. Assuming a 1:1 alcohol utilisation:NADH production then the complete  $A_{340}$  corresponds to the amount of aldehyde initially added.

#### 2.26.6 Analysis of initial velocities and determination of kinetic coefficients

(a)  $K'_m$  and  $V'_{max}$  determinations. To determine  $K'_m$  and  $V'_{max}$  values for various substrates, initial velocities were measured over a range of concentrations of the substrate in the presence of fixed excess of the second substrate (NAD<sup>+</sup>; 2mM). The resulting data were analysed using the Enzpack computer program (Williams, 1985). This program determines the kinetic coefficients by the Direct-Linear method (Eisenthal & Cornish-Bowden, 1974; Cornish-Bowden & Eisenthal, 1974) and also by the Lineweaver-Burk, Hanes-Woolf and Eadie-Hofstee linear methods. Values quoted in this thesis were determined by the Direct-Linear method, but these values were checked against the regression coefficients given for the three finear methods. (b) Absorption coefficients and correction factors. Some aromatic substrates and the corresponding aldehydes absorb light at 340nm. In such cases it is necessary to make corrections to any assay results in order to ontain a true value of the amount of NADH produced. It has been shown previously that benzaldehyde, benzyl alcohol, 2-, 3- and 4-methylbenzyl alcohol, 2-, 3-, and 4-methylbenzyl alcohol, 2-, 3-, and 4-methylbenzyl alcohol do not absorb significantly (i.e less than 1% of the  $\varepsilon_{340}$  value of NADH in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase assay buffer) but that cinnamaldehyde has an absorption coefficient of 2.00 x 10<sup>3</sup> M<sup>-1</sup> cm<sup>-1</sup> (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b).

Measured changes in absorbance when assaying the oxidation of cinnamyl alcohol were therefore corrected using the correction factor calculated by using the following formula:

-Correction factor =  $\frac{\epsilon \text{NADH}}{\epsilon \text{NADH} - \epsilon \text{substrate} + \epsilon \text{product}}$ 

# 2.27 Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (BADH) was purified from *E. coli* DH5α/pDG20 and *E. coli* JM109(DE3)/pDG30 as described by MacKintosh & Fewson (1988a) for the enzyme from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB 8250. All steps were carried out at 0-4°C.

# Step 1 Preparation of extracts

Cells (3g) of *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$ /pDG20 or *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 (or mutants) grown as described in section 2.24 were resuspended in 15-45 ml buffer A (75 mM-potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.5, 2 mM DTT) and the cells disrupted by 4 passages through the French pressure cell (4-3398A; American Instruments Company, Silver Spring, Maryland, USA) at a pressure of 98 MPa (14,300 lb.in<sup>-2</sup>). If necessary the homogenate was diluted to 45 ml and centrifuged at 40,000 r.p.m (64,000 g) in a Beckman L5-65 ultracentrifuge (T.70 rotor). The supernatant fraction was divided into three and stored temporarily on ice or for longer at  $-20^{\circ}$ C.

## Step 2 Chromatography on DEAE-Sephacel

One third (15 ml) of the extract prepared in step 1 was applied to a DEAE-Sephacel column (3.8 cm x 2.6 cm for small scale preps; 12 cm x 5 cm for large scale preps) pre-equilibrated in Buffer A. The column was washed in buffer A for 1 hour (2-3 volumes) and then BADH eluted in Buffer B (110 mM-potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.5, 2 mM DTT). For large scale preps the fow was reversed for elution. The flow rate throughout was 50 ml/h. The fractions containing BADH activity were pooled (approx. 150 ml) and dialysed overnight against 3 x 1000 ml Buffer C (10 mM-potassium phosphate buffer, pH 6.0, 2 mM DTT, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>).

# Step 3 Chromatography on Blue Sepharose CL-6B

The dialysed pool (approximately 160 ml) was applied to a Blue Sepharose CL-6B column (9.5 cm x 2.6 cm) pre-equilibrated with Buffer C. Once loading was complete the pump was stopped for 30 minutes and then the column was washed with Buffer C for 2 hours (3-4 volumes). The buffer was then changed to Buffer C containing 0.12 mM NAD<sup>+</sup> and the flow direction reversed to elute BADH. The flow rate throughout was 90 ml/h. The fractions containing BADH activity were pooled (approximately 125 ml), concentrated down to 5-10 ml using carboxymethylcellulose and further concentrated down to 0.5 ml using a Centricon-30 microconcentrator (Amicon Ltd., Stonehouse, UK).

BADH preparations to be used for diethylpyrocarbonate inactivation studies (section 2.29) needed to have any bound NAD<sup>+</sup> removed and so the Blue Sepharose CL-6B pool was dialysed overnight against 3 x 1000 ml buffer D (50 mM-potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.5, 2 mM DTT) before concentrating as described above.

#### 2.28 Protein estimations

Protein concentrations were determined by the method of Lowry et al. (1951), with bovine scrum albumin as a standard.

#### **2.29 SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE)**

SDS-PAGE was carried out using the discontinuous tris/glycine buffer system described by Laemmli (1970) and all gels were prepared, run, fixed and stained as described by Sambrook *et al.* (1989). Resolving gels were 10% (w/v)

polyacrylamide with stacking gels 5% (w/v) polyacrylamide. Protein samples were mixed with sample buffer (Sambrook *et al.*, 1989) and DTT (final concentration 50 mM) and were boiled for 5 minutes prior to loading.

Molecular weight markers used for SDS-PAGE were the Pharmacia LMW Electrophoresis Calibration kit (Pharmacia Ltd, Milton Keynes, UK) containing phosphorylase *b* (subunit MW 94,000), bovine serum albumin (67,000), ovalbumin (43,000), carbonic anhydrase (30,000), soyabean trypsin inhibitor (20,100) and  $\alpha$ -lactalbumin (14,400).

To determine the level of expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (% total soluble protein), stained SDS-polyacrylamide gels were scanned using an LKB 2202 Ultrascan Laser Densitometer. The level of expression was calculated automatically by the scanner.

## 2.30 Protein sequencing

The *N*-terminal sequence of recombinant BADH purified from *E.coli* (section 2.27) was determined by Dr J.N. Keen, Department of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, University of Leeds, UK.

A sample of BADH was electroblotted from a 15% polyacrylamide gel, the polypeptide band excised from the blot and washed with 0.1% (v/v) trimethylamine in 50% (v/v) aqueous methanol before placing in the Blott<sup>TM</sup> reaction cartridge of the sequencer. The polypeptide was subjected to automated liquid-pulse Edman degradation on an Applied Biosystems 477A sequencer with on-line 420A narrow-bore HPLC and 610A data analysis system according to manufacturer's instructions.

# 2.31 Electrospray mass spectrometry

Electrospray mass spectrometry was performed with the help of Mr T. Krell, Division of Biochemistry & Molecular Biology, Institute of Biomedical and Life Sciences, University of Glasgow on a VG platform quadropole mass spectrometer fitted with a pneumatically assisted electrospray source and controlled using the VG Mass-Lynx software (VG Biotech. Ltd., Altrincham, Cheshire, UK). The infusion of carrier solvent (1:1 (v/v) acetonitrile:water) was controlled at a flow rate of 10  $\mu$ /min using a Harvard syringe pump (Harvard Apparatus, South Natic, MA, USA). Capillary voltages were between 2.8 and 3.2 kV, extraction cone voltages 20-30 kV and the focusing cone voltage offset by +10 V. Source temperature was set at 65°C and the nebulising gas flow at 10 l/h. Lens stack voltages

•]

were adjusted to give maximum ion currents. Before use the instrument was calibrated with horse heart myoglobin (Sigma).

Protein samples had to be extensively desalted prior to injection into the electrospray mass spectrometer. This was done by centrifugation in a Centricon-30 (Amicon, Stonchouse, UK) microconcentrator using HPLC-grade water. Samples were then diluted in an equal volume of 4 % (w/v) formic acid in acetonitrile and 10-20  $\mu$ l aliquots were injected directly into the carrier stream.

# 2.32 Modification of histidine residues with diethyl pyrocarbonate

Diethyl pyrocarbonate was used to selectively modify histidyl residues in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase as described by Hennecke & Plapp (1983) for horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. Diethyl pyrocarbonate reacts with histidine residues to form the *N* -carbethoxyhistidine derivative (section 6.1), the production of which can be followed spectrophotometrically because it absorbs strongly between 230-250 nm (Miles, 1977). The number of modified histidine residues can be calculated from the increase in absorbance at 242 nm between carbethoxylated and unmodified enzyme since the absorption coefficient of *N* -carbethoxyhistidine at 242 nm is 3200 M<sup>-1</sup> cm<sup>-1</sup> (Ovádi *et al.*, 1967). Any histidine modifications can then be correlated against a loss of enzyme activity in order to assess the involvement of any histidine residues in enzyme catalysis.

# 2.32.1 Preparation of stock solutions of diethyl pyrocarbonate

Diethyl pyrocarbonate was freshly diluted with anhydrous ethanol for experiments with benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase or with anhydrous acetonitrile for experiments with horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. Approximately 1.5  $\mu$ l of diethyl pyrocarbonate was diluted into 1 ml of ethanol and the concentration of the stock solution was determined by reaction with imidazole (Miles, 1977). Diluted diethyl pyrocarbonate (10  $\mu$ l) was added to 3 ml 10 mM imidazole, pH 7.5 in a 1 cm quartz cuvette and the complete increase in absorbance at 230 nm due to the formation of *N* -carbethoxyimidazole was recorded. This correlates to the concentration of the diethyl pyrocarbonate added assuming that the reaction has come to completion and that the absorption coefficient of *N* -carbethoxyimidazole is 3.0 x 10<sup>3</sup> M<sup>-1</sup>. cm<sup>-4</sup> (Melchior & Fahrney, 1970).

# 2.32.2 The carbethoxylation reaction

Purified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 2.27) was diluted to 1 mg/ml with 100 mM potassium phosphate buffer, pH 6.0. Stock diethyl pyrocarbonate was added to a 1 ml aliquot of 1 mg/ml benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in a 1.5 ml quartz cuvette to give a final concentration of 1 mM. The cuvette was incubated at 25°C and the increase in absorbance at 242 nm monitored for the production of N -carbethoxyhistidine in a Philips PU 8700 UV/VIS scanning spectrophotometer. Control samples were run containing an equivalent volume of ethanol in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase experiments, or acetonitrile in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase experiments replacing diethyl pyrocarbonate.

At various time intervals 5  $\mu$ l aliquots were removed from the cuvette, diluted 1:100 with 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.5 and then 5  $\mu$ l aliquots of this were immediately assayed for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity as described previously (section 2.26.1).

Substrate protection experiments were carried out as described above except that substrate was incubated with the enzyme for 5 minutes prior to the addition of diethyl pyrocarbonate.

The carbethoxylation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was used as a positive control experiment. The enzyme was acetimidylated prior to modification with diethyl pyrocarbonate by dissolving 30 mg crystalline enzyme in 3 ml 0.5 M triethanolamine hydrochloride buffer, pH 8.0 and at 25°C adding 4 x 0.05 volumes of 2.1 M ethylacetimidate hydrochloride at 60 minute intervals. The enzyme was then passed down a Sephadex G-25 gel filtration column equilibrated with 33 mM NaH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 8.0, 0.25 mM EDTA and the pooled fractions were dialysed against 5 x 250 ml 33 mM NaH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 8.0, 0.25 mM EDTA.

Stock diethyl pyrocarbonate was added to a 1 ml aliquot of 1 mg/ml horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase in a 1.5 ml quartz cuvette to give a final concentration of 1 mM. The cuvette was incubated at 25°C and the increase in absorbance at 242 nm monitored for the production of *N* -carbethoxyhistidine in a Philips PU 8700 UV/VIS scanning spectrophotometer. At various time intervals 5  $\mu$ l aliquots were removed from the cuvette, diluted 1:10 with 46 mM NaH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 8.0, 0.25 mM EDTA, 1 mg/ml BSA, and then 5  $\mu$ l aliquots of this were immediately assayed for alcohol dehydrogenase activity as described previously (section 2.26.4). of the second difference when the second sec

Autor dataset e distributiva a constructiva da distributiva de constante a constante da da da constructiva da d

5

.

an indiana an an an

.

# 2.32.3 Decarbethoxylation of modified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

The modification of histidine residues with diethyl pyrocarbonate can be reversed by hydrolysis with hydroxylamine (Miles, 1977). Aliquots of carbethoxylated benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (100  $\mu$ l) were diluted two-fold in 1 M hydroxylamine (final concentration 0.5 M) and incubated at 27°C for 23 hours. Aliquots of this decarboxylated enzyme were then diluted 1:50 with 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.5 and 5  $\mu$ l assayed for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity as described previuosly (section 2.26.1) to determine whether decardethoxylation had occured. Chapter 3. Cloning and sequencing of xylB (the gene encoding benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase) from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB 8250

# 3.1 Subcloning xylB from a lambda genomic DNA library of A. calcoaceticus NCIB 8250 and the creation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase expression clones

Previously in this laboratory a lambda ( $\lambda$ ) genomic DNA library from A. calcoaceticus NCIB 8250 had been made Dr A. G. S. Robertson (unpublished results). The library was made by partially digesting A. calcoaceticus NCIB 8250 genomic DNA with Sau 3A1 and ligating fragments in the 14-20 kb range into the vector  $\lambda$ GEM-11 (Promega Corp.) digested with Bam HI. Probes had also been made to screen this library for the genes encoding the enzymes benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II (BZDH II; gene nomenclature, xylC) and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (BADH; xylB) from the benzyl alcohol pathway (section 1.7; Fig. 1.5) by using the polymerase chain reaction (PCR) to amplify the N-termini encoding regions of these genes using degenerate oligonucleotide primers designed using the *N*-terminal amino acid sequences determined from the purified enzymes (Chalmers et al., 1991). By this method, 120 bp from xylC and 96 bp from xylB were amplified and these DNA fragments used to identify various clones in the  $\lambda$  chromosomal library harbouring these genes. Restriction mapping using Southern blots probed with these gene fragments suggested that xylB and xylC are contiguous on the chromosome (A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results; Reid, 1993).

The clone  $\lambda$ AR201 gave positive signals when plaque lifts were hybridised with both the *xylC* and *xylB* probes. *XylC* was further sub-cloned and the DNA sequence fully determined. The derived amino acid sequence for BZDH II is very similar to that of other (chiefly eukaryotic) aldehyde dehydrogenases (A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results; section 1.12). This sequence, together with that of the start of the *xylB* gene, suggested that the two genes are not just contiguous on the chromosome but in fact are part of an operon transcribed in the direction *xylC-xylB*. However, the  $\lambda$ AR201 clone contained only the first 429 bp of *xylB*. A longer clone,  $\lambda$ AR1101 (Fig. 3.1), had also shown positive signals when plaque lifts were hybridised with both of the *xylC* and *xylB* probes (Reid, 1993) and it was from this starting point that the present work began.

Fig. 3.1 shows the relationship between the *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB 8250 genomic DNA map and the various sub-clones that were constructed. A 4.4 kb *EcoRI-XhoI* restriction fragment (section 2.4), which according to the genomic restriction map should harbour both *xylC* and *xylB*, was sub-cloned from  $\lambda$ AR1101 into the general cloning vector pBluescript SK II- (section 2.2) creating the 7.36 kb plasmid pDG12. This plasmid was shown to express both



# Figure 3.1 Construction of xylB and xylC subclones

benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase when expressed in *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$  as shown by enzyme assays of crude extracts (sections 2.26 & 4.1). To aid the purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, a further sub-clone was constructed from pDG12 in order to express benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in the absence of benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II. The 1.1 kb *XbaI* restriction fragment between the *XbaI* restriction site in the *xylC* gene (Fig. 3.1) and the *XbaI* site in the multiple cloning sequence of the pBluescript SK II- vector was removed (section 2.4) and the remaining plasmid re-ligated (section 2.5) to create the plasmid pDG20. This clone harboured *xylB*, truncated *xylC* (the first 746 bp were removed), and a further 1.47 kb downstream of *xylB*. This clone was able to express benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$  and the recombinant benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase could be purified (sections 2.27 & 4.2).

Once the nucleotide sequence of xylB had been determined (section 3.2) the clone pDG30 was generated with a T7 expression vector using the polymerase chain reaction (section 2.23). This was to create a high overexpression system for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 4.1) and also to create a clone containing xylB with no further up- or down-stream sequence in order to facilitate site-directed mutagenesis studies (sections 2.23.2, 5.1 & 7.1). Two oligonucleotides were designed based on the nucleotide sequence at the ends of xylB to be used as PCR primers (Oligos 2166 & 2168; Fig. 3.1). NdeI or BglII restriction sites were added to the primers' respective 5'-ends (Fig. 3.1) to facilitate cloning of the PCR product into the T7 expression vector pTB361 (section 2.2; Fig 3.2). This 4.45 kb plasmid carries the bacteriophage T7 promoter upstream from its multiple cloning site. The Ndel restriction site includes an ATG translational start codon such that when inserts are ligated into the NdeI restriction site in the vector they are located the correct distance from the vector's Shine-Dalgarno sequence to enable expression. Expression is achieved by transforming an E. coli strain that has had the gene encoding T7 RNA polymerase inserted into its chromosome under lac control (DE3 strains) with the expression vector. This means that when IPTG is added to the growth medium, T7 RNA polymerase is produced which then transcribes the DNA ligated downstream of the T7 promoter in the expression vector. By this means the availability of RNA polymerase is not a limiting factor on expression and so greater protein yields can be obtained (Studier & Moffat, 1986).

To create pDG30, PCR was performed using *Vent* DNA polymerase to amplify xylB using oligos 2166 and 2168 with pDG20/XbaI as template (section 2.23.1). *Vent* polymerase was used for this amplification rather than Taq polymerase, which had been used to create probes for these genes, since this

# Figure 3.2 Restriction map of the T7 expression vector pTB361

Plasmid (section 2.2) and map were a gift from M. J. Horsburgh, Division of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, Institute of Biomedical and Life Sciences, University of Glasgow.



enzyme has  $3' \rightarrow 5'$  exonuclease ("proof-reading") activity (Ling *et al..*, 1991). This means that fewer PCR errors that might alter the expressed protein would be generated. *XylB* generated by PCR with *Vent* polymerase was digested with *NdeI* and *BglII* (section 2.4) and ligated into pTB361 (section 2.5) to create pDG30. This clone was sequenced with the primers used to sequence pDG20 (sections 2.19 & 3.2). In two separate clones generated, no PCR errors had been introduced.

# 3.2 Strategy for sequencing xyl B in the clone pDG20

The nucleotide sequence of xylB was determined in the construct pDG20 by primer walking (Fig. 3.3) as described in section 2.19. Initially two oligonucleotides, 1965 and 1966, were designed on the basis of the sequence previously determined for xylC and the start of xylB (A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results; section 1.12). Oligo 1965 was an 18-mer based on nucleotides 45 bp from the end of xylC and oligo 1966 was based on nucleotides 219 bp into the xylB gene. The sequence determined from these primers was found to be identical to that determined previously from the clone  $\lambda$ AR201.

Typical sequencing gels produced 250-300 bp of new sequence from each primer. Wedged (0.4-1.2 mm) sequencing gels were found to be effective at increasing the length of sequence obtained since non-wedge gels would routinely produce only 200 bp of sequence from each primer (2.19.4). The addition of manganese to the labelling reactions (section 2.19.2) was very effective in enabling the determination of sequence very close to the primer. Its addition enabled sequencing as close as 7 bp from the end of the primer.

Sequencing primers were designed every 200 bp of new sequence. This allowed an overlap of about 50 bp between the sequences determined by adjacent primers. *XylB* was sequenced on both strands, except for the region at the start that had been sequenced previously (section 3.1). This region had already been sequenced on both strands and so had now been sequenced on both strands and twice on one of the two strands. A further 203 bp were sequenced downstream from the end of xylB in order to check for any further genes in this putative operon or for any further open reading frames.

# Figure 3.3 Strategy for sequencing xylB in vector pDG20

Arrows indicate the length and direction of sequence determined using each oligonucleotide.



# Sequences of the xylB sequencing oligonucleotides

Forward direction:

| 5 - TGGCAATGGATTACAGTA-3 | Oligo | 1965         |
|--------------------------|-------|--------------|
| 5'-GGCCCTAACGTAACCGAG-3' | Oligo | 1966         |
| 5´-GAACTATTAGGACCATTA-3´ | 01igo | 1989         |
| 5´-ATTGGCAAAACAATTGGG-3´ | Oligo | 2043         |
| 5´-TGCACAATTTGATGTAAA-3´ | Oligo | 2088         |
| 5´-aagggtatttgatgtaaa-3´ | Oligo | 2108         |
| Reverse direction:       |       |              |
| 5'-AAAGCACTCAGACCAACA-3' | Oligo | 212 <b>4</b> |
| 5′-GTTTTAATATCTCAGGTC-3′ | Oligo | 2125         |

- 5'-GTCAAAGGGAAATTTCCC-3' Oligo 2126
- 5'-AGACTAAACCCAAAATTT-3' Oligo 2134

# **3.3 The** *xylB* nucleotide sequence and the derived amino acid sequence for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

Fig. 3.4 shows the complete nucleotide sequence for xylB and the derived amino acid sequence for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase. The xylBstructural gene is 1110 bp in length (excluding translational start and stop codons) and encodes a 370 amino acid protein with a deduced relative molecular mass  $(M_r)$  of 38,923. This value is in good agreement with that obtained for the purified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus (39,700; MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a). A putative Shine-Dalgarno sequence was identified upstream from the translational start codon and a possible  $\sigma$  factorindependent transcription terminator sequence was identified downstream of the translational stop codon using the Brendel & Trifonov method (1984) on the GCG UNIX system (Fig. 3.4). This would suggest that there are no more genes within this putative operon downstream of xylB. In addition, no further open reading frames could be found in the 200 bp that were sequenced downstream of xylB. In the work prior to this thesis (section 3.1) 326 bp were sequenced upstream of xylCin  $\lambda$ AR201 (Fig. 3.1). Within these nucleotides no open reading frame could be found that could encode another protein. However, no putative promoter sequences could be identified in order to verify that xylC is indeed the start of an operon.

Table 3.1 shows the codon usage of the xylB structural gene and compares this to that of other *Acinetobacter* structural genes (White *et al.*, 1991). It can be seen that the codon usage in xylB is very similar to that of the other *Acinetobacter* genes. The codon usage table shows that acinetobacters have a definite preference for A or T in the wobble position, a fact that is reflected in the G+C content of the organism. *XylB* has a G+C content of 42% which is typical of *Acinetobacter* genes (section 1.11; Towner *et al.*, 1991). *XylC* has also been shown to have a codon usage pattern and a G+C content (44%) typical of acinetobacters (section 1.12; A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results). These features suggest that the benzyl alcohol pathway genes are not a recent acquisition by *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB 8250.

The xylB structural gene from A. calcoaceticus has 60% sequence identity with xylB from the P. putida TOL-plasmid pWW0 as determined by the Bestfit program on the GCG/UNIX system. The TOL-plasmid xylB has a G+C content of 51%. This value is low since pseudomonads have an average G+C content of 58-69 moles % (Palleroni, 1975), and is reflected in the codon usage table for xylB from P. putida (Table 3.2) which shows that there is not the strong preference for G or C in the wobble position that might be expected in

# Figure 3.4 Nucleotide sequence of *xylB* and the derived amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

The nucleotide sequence of xylB (starting at nucleotide 1) is shown. The putative Shine-Dalgarno sequence is shown in bold print (nucleotides -15 to -11) and the putative transcription terminator sequence is underlined (1123 to 1173). Symbols correspond to:  $\ddagger$ , xylB translational start codon (-3 to -1); #, xylC stop codon (-38 to -36); \*, xylB stop codon (1111 to 1113). Single letter symbols for the derived amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase are also shown.
-38 -20 1 taaacaattaaataaatcatgacaggacgttataccatgagtgaattaaa # + S E L K 20 4060 agatattattgccgcagtgaccccatgtaaaggtgctgactttgagctgc 5 DIIAAVTPCKGADFELQ 0 80 100 22 ALKIRQPQGDEVLVKV 120 140 160. gttgctacaggaatgtgccacaccgatttgattgtacgtgatcaatatta VATGMCHTDLIVRDQYY 38 180 200  ${\tt tccggtaccgctgcctgccgtccttggacatgaagggtcaggaattattg}$ 55 PVPLPAVLGHEGSGIIE 220 240260 aggegattggeeetaacgtaaccgagettcaagteggegatcatgtggtt 72 A I G P N V T E L O V G D H V V 280 300 ttaagetatggttattgtgggaaatgtacccaatgtaatactggtaatccLSYGYCGKCTQCNTGNP 88 320 340360 tgectattgttcagagttttttggacgaaattttagtggggcagattcag 105 AYCSEFFGRNFSGADSE

|     |                              | 380                     |                        | 400                   |               |
|-----|------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------|
| 122 | aagggaatcatgcgc<br>G N H A I | stttgtacccat<br>s C T H | DQGV                   | gtggtaaato<br>V N I   | gatcat<br>D H |
|     | 420                          | tcetttgeaag             | 440<br>                |                       | 460           |
| 138 | FFAQS                        | SFAT                    | Y A L                  | S R E                 | N N           |
|     |                              | 480                     |                        | 500                   |               |
| 155 | cacggttaaagtgac<br>T V K V T | caaagacgtac<br>K D V J  | ccaattgaact<br>P.I.E.L | L G P                 | L G           |
|     | 520                          |                         | 540                    |                       | 560           |
| 172 | gttgtggtattcaaa<br>C G I Q I | acaggtgctggo<br>F G A G | egcatgtataa<br>A C I I | aatgetttaa<br>N A L I | aagtg<br>K V  |
|     |                              | 580                     |                        | 600                   |               |
| 188 | acacetgecagtagt<br>T P A S S | LVTW                    | ggggtgccgga<br>G A G   | egetgttgg:<br>A V G   | tetgag<br>L S |
|     | 620                          |                         | 640                    |                       | 660           |
| 205 | tgctttacttgcggd<br>A L L A A | Caaaagtgtgtg<br>K V C ( | gegettegaf<br>} A S I  | cattatcgo<br>IIA      | tgttg<br>V D  |
|     |                              | 680                     |                        | 700                   |               |
| 222 | atattgttgaatcad<br>IVESP     | cgtttggaattg<br>R L E L | ggcaaaacaa<br>A K Q I  | ttgggtgcaa<br>L G A ' | actcat<br>Г Н |
|     | 720                          |                         | 740                    |                       | 760           |
| 238 | gtgatcaatagtaaa<br>V I N S K | aactcaagatco<br>T O D P | Etgtggetgeg<br>V A A   | gatiaaaga<br>I K E    | gattac<br>I T |

|     |  | 780                            |                               | 800                           |                          |
|-----|--|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 255 | tgatggtggagtcaa<br>D G G V N           | Ctttgcattgg<br>F A L I         | gaatetaetge<br>E S T G        | ggcgacctga<br>R P E           | gatat<br>I L             |
| 272 | 820<br>taaaacaaggtgttga<br>K Q G V D   | atgcgctgggl<br>A L G           | 840<br>tattttaggta<br>I L G I | aaaatcgccg<br>X I A V         | 860<br>tggta<br>V        |
| 288 | ggtgcacetcaatta<br>G A P Q L (         | 880<br>ggcacaactgo<br>3 T T A  | cacaatttgat<br>Q F D          | 900<br>gtaaatgat<br>V N D     | ctgtt<br>L L             |
| 305 | 920<br>attgggtgggaaaac<br>L G G K T    | gattttaggt<br>I L G V          | 940<br>gtcgttgaggg<br>V V E G | gagtggttc<br>S G S            | 960<br>gccca<br>P K      |
| 322 | agaaatttatccctg:<br>KFIPE              | 980<br>agttagtccg<br>L V R     | cttatatcaad<br>L Y Q (        | 1000<br>caagggaaat<br>2 G K F | ttece<br>P               |
| 338 | 1020<br>tttgaccaacttgta<br>F D Q L V 1 | aaattetatg<br>K F Y A          | 1040<br>catttgatgaa<br>F D E  | atc <b>aatcaa</b><br>T N Q    | 1060<br><br>gctgc<br>A A |
| 355 | gatagatagtcacaa<br>I D S H K           | 1080<br>gggtattacad<br>G I T I | ctcaaaccga<br>L K P I         | 1100<br>I K I                 | tgcat<br>A *             |
|     | 1120<br>aatettgeatg <u>geat</u>        | gctcattgag                     | 1140<br>gagcatgcca            | <u>ttttqattat</u>             | 1160<br>.aagtt           |

85

. . . .

ł

11801200Ltttaagtttaa1200122012401260

aagetagttggatgactttagagetttettegettttecagtaattttee

1280 1300

aaataataaacccagctcaaacaataaccacattgggatcgcaagcataa

1313

tc

86

and starting and

12

al le control

# Table 3.1 Codon usage in xylB and its comparison with codon usage in other Acinetobacter structural genes

Table was created using the CodonFrequency program on the GCG/UNIX system. Values in parentheses are taken from White *et al.* (1991) and correspond to the values for all 20 *Acinetobacter* structural genes that had been sequenced upto that time.

| Amino<br>acid | Codon          | Total | %        |      | Amino<br>acid | Codon     | Total | %          |      |
|---------------|----------------|-------|----------|------|---------------|-----------|-------|------------|------|
| Gly           | GGG            | 8     | 29       | (8)  | Met           | ATG       | 1     | 100        | }    |
|               | GGA            | 6     | 15       | (14) |               |           |       |            |      |
|               | GGT            | 19    | 47       | (55) | Ile           | ATA       | 4     | 14         | (3)  |
|               | GGC            | 7     | 17       | (23) |               | ATT       | 18    | 64         | (69) |
|               |                |       |          |      |               | ATC       | 6     | 21         | (28) |
| Glu           | GAG            | 8     | 44       | (22) |               |           |       |            |      |
|               | GAA            | 10    | 56       | (78) | Thr           | ACG       | 2     | 10         | (17) |
|               |                |       |          |      |               | ACA       | 5     | 24         | (25) |
| Asp           | GAT            | 16    | 84       | (74) |               | ACT       | 7     | 33         | (35) |
|               | GAC            | 3     | 16       | (26) |               | ACC       | 7     | 33         | (23) |
| Val           | GTG            | 11    | 32       | (25) | Trp           | TGG       | 1     | 100        | )    |
|               | GTA            | 10    | 29       | (22) |               |           |       |            |      |
|               | $\mathbf{GTT}$ | 8     | 24       | (35) | Cys           | TGT       | 9     | 90         | (72) |
|               | GTC            | 5     | 15       | (18) |               | TGC       | 1     | 10         | (28) |
| Ala           | GCG            | 6     | 16       | (18) | Tyr           | TAT       | 8     | 100        | (74) |
|               | GCA            | 12    | 32       | (38) |               | TAC       | 0     | 0          | (28) |
|               | GCT            | 12    | 32       | (27) |               |           |       |            |      |
|               | GCC            | 7     | 19       | (17) | Leu           | TTG       | 8     | 23         | (18) |
|               |                |       |          |      |               | TTA       | 15    | 43         | (35) |
| Arg           | AGG            | 0     | 0        | (1.) |               | CTG       | 5     | <u>1</u> 4 | (11) |
|               | AGA            | 0     | C        | (4)  |               | CTA       | 1     | 3          | (8)  |
|               | CGG            | 0     | 0        | (3)  |               | CTT       | 5     | 1.4        | (19) |
|               | CGA            | 2     | 29       | (11) |               | CTC       | 1     | 3          | {9}  |
|               | CGT            | 4     | 57       | (62) |               |           |       |            |      |
|               | CCC            | 1     | 1.4      | (19) | Phe           | TTT       | 13    | 93         | (71) |
|               |                |       |          |      |               | TTC       | 1     | 7          | (29) |
| Ser           | AGT            | 9     | 47       | (18) |               |           |       |            |      |
|               | ACC            | 1     | 5        | (15) | Gln           | CAG       | 1     | 6          | (35) |
|               | TCG            | 2     | 11       | (8)  |               | CAA       | 17    | 94         | (65) |
|               | TCA            | 4     | 21       | (28) |               |           |       |            |      |
|               | TCT            | 1     | 5        | (27) | His           | CAT       | 6     | 75         | (70) |
|               | TCC            | 2     | 11.      | (5)  |               | CAC       | 2     | 25         | (30) |
| Lys           | AAG            | 2     | 9        | (24) | Pro           | CCG       | ন্    | 24         | (16) |
|               | AAA            | 20    | 91       | (76) |               | CCA       | 3     | 18         | (47) |
|               |                |       |          |      |               | CCT       | 8     | 47         | (32) |
| λsn           | AAT            | 10    | 77<br>22 | (63) |               | CCC       | 2     | 12         | (5)  |
|               | AAL.           | Ļ     | 43       | (5)  | Term          | TGA       | 0     | 0          | (30) |
|               |                |       |          |      |               | TAG       | 0     | ō          | (10) |
|               |                |       |          |      |               | ם<br>AA'n | .1    | 1.00       | 1601 |

り塗

ļ

.

and the second se

Ś

# Table 3.2 Codon usage in TOL-xylB (pWW0) and its comparison with codon usage in xylB from A. calcoaceticus

Table was created using the CodonFrequency program on the GCG/UNIX system. Values in parentheses indicate the codon usage in *xylB* from *A. calcoaceticus* (Table 3.1).

| Amino<br>acid | Codon                | Total | %                  | Amino<br>acid        | Codon          | Total  | %       |
|---------------|----------------------|-------|--------------------|----------------------|----------------|--------|---------|
| Gly           | GGG<br>CCA           | 16    | 42(29)<br>8(14)    | Met                  | ATG            | 6      | 100     |
|               | CCT                  | 10    | 30(55)             | 710                  | አሙእ            | 7      | 10/141  |
|               | 001                  | 2     | 10(00)             | тe                   | A1 24          |        | 14(14)  |
|               |                      | 1     | 18(23)             |                      | ATT            | 11     | 44 (64) |
| ~1            |                      | 10    |                    |                      | ATC            | l l    | 44(21)  |
| GLU           | GAG                  | 12    | 52(44)             |                      |                | _      |         |
|               | GAA                  | 11    | 48(56)             | $\operatorname{Thr}$ | ACG            | 5      | 28(10)  |
|               |                      |       |                    |                      | ACA            | 3      | 17(24)  |
| Asp           | GAT                  | 9     | 56(84)             |                      | ACT            | 3      | 17(33)  |
|               | GAC                  | 7     | 44(16)             |                      | ACC            | 7      | 39(33)  |
| Val           | $\mathbf{GTG}$       | 8     | 22(32)             | Trp                  | TGG            | 0      | 0       |
|               | GTA                  | 8     | 22(29)             |                      |                |        |         |
|               | GTT                  | 19    | 51(24)             | Cys                  | $\mathbf{TGT}$ | .,     | 78(90)  |
|               | GTC                  | 2     | 5(15)              |                      | TGC            | 2      | 22(10)  |
| Ala           | GCG                  | 9     | 24(16)             | ū,Àт.                | TAT            | 7      | 100     |
|               |                      |       |                    |                      |                | _      | {100}   |
|               | GCA                  | 10    | 26(32)             |                      | TAC            | 0      | 0 (0)   |
|               | GCT                  | 11    | 29(32)             |                      |                |        |         |
|               | GCC                  | 8     | 21(19)             | Leu                  | $\mathbf{TTG}$ | 5      | 15(23)  |
|               |                      |       |                    |                      | TTA            | .1     | 3(43)   |
| Arg           | AGG                  | 1     | 8 (0)              |                      | CTG            | 7      | 21(14)  |
|               | AGA                  | 1     | 8 (0)              |                      | CTA            | 4      | 12 (3)  |
|               | CGG                  | 3     | 23 (0)             |                      | CTT            | 13     | 39(14)  |
|               | CGA                  | 1     | 8(29)              |                      | CTC            | 3      | 9 (3)   |
|               | $\operatorname{CGT}$ | 3     | 23(57)             |                      |                |        |         |
|               | CGC                  | 4     | 31(14)             | Phe                  | τττ            | 12     | 71(93)  |
|               |                      |       |                    |                      | $\mathbf{TTC}$ | 5      | 29 (7)  |
| Ser           | $\operatorname{AGT}$ | 3     | 15(47)             |                      |                |        |         |
|               | AGC                  | 3     | 15 (5)             | Gln                  | CAG            | 7      | 70 (6)  |
|               | TCG                  | 5     | 25(11)             |                      | CAA            | 3      | 30 (94) |
|               | TCA                  | 1     | 5(21)              |                      |                |        |         |
|               | TCT                  | 4     | 20 (5)             | His                  | CAT            | 5      | 62 (75) |
|               | TCC                  | 4     | 20(11)             |                      | CAC            | 3      | 38(25)  |
|               |                      | _     | 20(22)             |                      | 0110           | ŭ      | 00(20)  |
| Lys           | AAG                  | 8     | 57 (9)             | Pro                  | CCG            | 10     | 43(24)  |
|               | AAA                  | 6     | 43(91)             |                      | CCA            | 4      | 17(18)  |
|               |                      |       |                    |                      | CCT            | 5      | 22(47)  |
| Asn           | ዋ<br>ሻሻ              | 6     | 46 (77)<br>54 (22) |                      | cec            | ᅽ      | 17(12)  |
|               |                      | ,     | J=(2J)             | Term                 | ጥሮ እ           | 1      | 100 (0) |
|               |                      |       |                    | TOTH                 | TAC            | Ŭ<br>T | TOO (0) |
|               |                      |       |                    |                      | TAA            | n      | 0(100)  |

*Pseudomonas.* Therefore, it is a possibility that xylB from the TOL-plasmid pWW0 was acquired from an *Acinetobacter* species (sections 9.1 and 9.3).

### 3.4 Comparison of the derived amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with group I long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases

The derived amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was aligned against the primary sequences of group I long-chain zinc-dependent microbial alcohol dehydrogenases (including the product of the TOL plasmid gene *xylW*, which as yet has no known function) and also against the primary sequences of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, the archetypal long-chain zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenase (section 1.10.2), and those of a range of plant alcohol dehydrogenases from this enzyme family (e.g. Dennis *et al.*, 1984). Fig. 3.5 shows the alignment of the primary sequences and Fig. 3.6 expresses this alignment in terms of a dendrogram. The level of sequence identity between benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* and the other enzymes in the sequence alignment are recorded in Table 3.3.

There are 12 residues that are conserved across all of the sequences. These are Cys-46, Asp-49, His-67, Glu-68, Val-80 and the glycine residues 66, 71, 77, 86, 201, 204 and 235. In addition, Gly-261 is conserved in all but the cinnamyl alcohol dehydrogenases of the cider and poplar trees, Ala-211 is conderved in all of the microbial and plant enzymes apart from isoenzyme IV of *Kluyveromyces lactis* and Cys-103 is conserved in all of the enzymes except for alcohol dehydrogenase from *Clostridium beijerinckii*, secondary alcohol dehydrogenase from *Thermoanaerobium brockii*, fermentative alcohol dehydrogenase from *Alcaligenes eutrophus* and alcohol dehydrogenase from *Entamoeba histolytica* (section 9.4.1). The considerable identity between benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases (Table 3.3), notably the conservation of residues proposed to be involved in the reaction mechanism of these enzymes, indicates that it is a member of the long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (section 9.2).

Crystallographic studies of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase have shown that the enzyme binds two atoms of zinc per subunit (section 1.12; Eklund *et al.*, 1976). A catalytic zinc atom is bound at the active site to the ligands Cys-46, His-67 and Cys-174, and a structural zinc atom is bound to the cysteine residues 97, 100, 103, and 111. These residues are all conserved in benzyl alcohol and the first time

advertise of

-----

ļ

### Figure 3.5 Comparison of the primary sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* with those of microbial, horse liver, human and various plant NAD(P)-dependent long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases.

The comparison is based on sequences obtained from the SwissProt and GenEMBL databases through the UNIX GCG system, except ACBADH was obtained from this work and ECTH was obtained from Aronson et al. (1989). Abbreviations used are: ciderADH, Eucalyptus gunii (cider tree) cinnamyl-alcohol dehydrogenase; popADH, Populus deltoides (poplar tree) cinnamyl-alcohol dehydrogenase; BSADH, Bacillus stearothermophilus alcohol dehydrogenase; ZMADH, Zymomonas mobilis type I alcohol dehydrogenase; ANADHI, Aspergillus nidulans, type I alcohol dehydrogenase; ANADHIII, A. nidulans type III alcohol dehydrogenase; SADHI, Saccharomyces cerevisiae isoenzyme I; SADHII, S. cerevisiae isoenzyme II; SADHIII, S. cerevisiae isoenzyme III; KADHI, Kluyveromyces lactis isoenzyme I; KADHII, K. lactis isoenzyme II; KADHIII, K. lactis isoenzyme III; KADHIV, K. lactis isoenzyme IV; SPADH, Schizosaccharomyces pombe fermentative alcohol dehydrogenase; TBADH, Thermoanaerobium brockii secondary alcohol dehydrogenase; CBADH, Clostridium beijerinckii alcohol dehydrogenase; EADH, Entamoeba histolytica alcohol dehydrogenase; AEADH, Alcaligenes eutrophus fermentative alcohol dehydrogenase; ECTH, Escherichia coli L-threonine dehydrogenase; xylW, xylW gene product; HLADH, horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase; humADH, human class I β-subunit alcohol dehydrogenase; BarADH, Hordeum vulgare (barley) alcohol dehydrogenase I; MADH, Zea mays (maize) alcohol dehydrogenase I; riceADH, Oryza sativa (rice) alcohol dehydrogenase I; potADH, Solanum tuberosum (potato) alcohol dehydrogenase I; peaADH, Pisum sativum (garden pea) alcohol dehydrogenase I; ACBADH, Acinetobacter calcoaceticus benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase; TOL-BADH, Pseudomonas putida (pWW0) benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase; PADH, Pseudomonas sp. alcohol dehydrogenase (terp operon).

.

1

Sequences were aligned using the pileup program on the UNIX GCG system. Gap weight = 3.0. Gap weight length = 0.1. \* corresponds to conserved residues. The sequences are numbered according to HLADH.

| SwissP  | cot or   |                                |                           | 1                       | 10         | 20         |
|---------|----------|--------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|------------|------------|
| GenEMBI | Gode     |                                |                           |                         |            |            |
| p31655  | cidorADH |                                |                           | MGSL                    | EKERTTTGWA | ARDPSGVLSP |
| p31657  | POPADH   |                                |                           | MGSL                    | ETERKIVGWA | ATDSTGHLAP |
| d90421  | BSADH    |                                |                           |                         | MKAAVVE    | QFKKPLQV   |
| p20368  | ZMADH    | · · · · · · · · · · ·          | <i></i> .                 |                         | MKAAVIT    | K.DHTIEV   |
| m16196  | ANADHI   |                                |                           | MCI                     | PTMQWAQVAE | KVGGPLVY   |
| x02764  | ANADHITI |                                |                           | MSV                     | PEVQWAQVVE | KAGT PPVY  |
| p00330  | SADHI    |                                | • • • • • • • • • • • • • | SI                      | PETQKGVIFY | ESHGKLEY   |
| p00331  | SADHII   | ,                              |                           | . <i>.</i>              | PETQKAIIFY | ESNG. KLEH |
| p20369  | KADHI    |                                |                           | MAASI                   | PETQKGVIFY | ENGGELQY   |
| x64397  | KADHII   |                                |                           | MSI                     | PETQKGVIFY | ENGG. ELQY |
| x62766  | KADHIII  | .MLRLTSARS                     | IVSPLRKGAF                | GSIRTLATSV              | PETQKGVIFY | ENGG. KLEY |
| p07246  | SADHIII  | MLRTSTLFTK                     | RVQPSLFSRN                | TERLOSTAAI              | PKTQKGVIFY | ENKGNLHY   |
| x62767  | KADHIV   | MFRLARAQTA                     | LANKASVSRS                | FLRLNSSFAI              | PETQKGVIFY | ENGG. KLEY |
| p00332  | SPADH    | , . <i></i>                    |                           | MTI                     | PDKQLAAVFH | THGGPENVKF |
| p25984  | CBADH    |                                |                           | - • • • • • • • • • •   | MKGF       | AMLGINKLGW |
| p14941  | TBADH    | • • • - • • • •                |                           |                         | MKGF       | AMLSIGKVGW |
| p35630  | EADH     |                                |                           |                         | MKGL       | AMLGIGRIGW |
| p14940  | AEADH    | · · · <b>· · · · · · ·</b> · · | • • • • • • • • • • •     | <i></i>                 | MTAMMKAA   | VFVEPGRIEL |
|         | ECTH     | • · · · · · · · · · ·          |                           | M                       | KALSKLKAE. | EGIWM      |
| u20269  | xylW     | <b></b>                        |                           | M                       | LAIRKTKAG. | PGGLSV     |
| p00327  | HLADH    | • • • • • • • • • • •          |                           | STA                     | GKVIKCKAAV | LWEEKKPFSI |
| p00325  | humADH   | · · · · · · · · · · · ·        |                           | STA                     | GKVIKCKAAV | LWEVKKPFSI |
| p05336  | BarADH   |                                | . <b></b>                 | MATA                    | GKVIKCKAAV | AWEAGKPLTM |
| p00333  | MADH     |                                |                           | MATA                    | GKVIKCKAAV | AWEAGKPLSI |
| p20306  | riceADH  |                                |                           | MATA                    | GKVIKCKAAV | AWEAGKPLSI |
| p14673  | potADH   |                                |                           | MSTTV                   | GQVERCKAAV | AWEAGKPLVM |
| p12886  | peaADH   | · · · <i>·</i> · · · · · ·     |                           | MSNTV                   | GQIIKCRAAV | AWEAGKPLVI |
|         | ACBADH   |                                |                           |                         | SELKDIIAAV | TPCKGADFEL |
| p39849  | TOL-BADH | . <i></i>                      | · · · · · · · · · · · ·   | · · · · · · · · · · · · | MEIKAAI    | VRQKNGPFLL |
| m91440  | PADH     |                                | <i></i>                   |                         |            |            |

ան։ Հայ հետումները է ենդրանը հետությունը են ուսը են նաև են առաջերկեսը են են կուս տատեկությունը են երանդապետությունը Հետոն հետումները է ենդրանը են հետությունը են ուսը են հետությունը հետությունը հետությունը է են հետումները հետությ

|          | 30         | 40                                      | 50   |   | 60          |
|----------|------------|---|--|---|-------------|
|          |            | 1                                       |  |   |             |
| ciderADH | YTYSLENTOP | EDLYIKVLSC                              | G.VCHSDIHQ   | IK. NDLGMS                                | . HYPMVPGHE |
| popADH   | YTYSLRDTGP | EDVFIKVISC                              | ${\tt G}.{\tt VCHTDIHQ}$   | IKNDLGMS                                  | . HYPMVPGHE |
| BSADH    | KEVEKPKISY | GEVLVRIKAC                              | $\operatorname{G}$ . VCHTDLHA  | AHGDWPVK                                  | PKLPLIPGHE  |
| ZMADH    | KDTKLRPLKY | GEALLEMEYC                              | ${\rm G}$ . VCHTDLHV   | $\ensuremath{KN}$ . $\ensuremath{GDFGDE}$ | T GRITGHE   |
| ANADHI   | KQIPVPKPGP | DQILVKIRYS                              | $G$ , $\forall CIITDLHA$   | MMGHWPIP                                  | VKMPLVGGHE  |
| ANADHITI | KQVPVPKPGP | DEILVKMRYS                              | $\mathbf{G}$ , $\mathbf{V}\mathbf{C}\mathbf{H}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{D}\mathbf{L}\mathbf{H}\mathbf{A}$      | MKGDWPLP                                  | SKMPLIGGHE  |
| SADHI    | KDIPVPKPKA | NELLINVKYS                              | ${\rm G}$ , ${\rm VCHTDLHA}$   | WHGDWPLP                                  | TKLPLVGGHE  |
| SADHII   | KDIPVPKPKP | NELLINVKYS                              | $\operatorname{G.VCHTDLHA}$  | WHGDWPLP                                  | TKLPLVGGHE  |
| KADHT    | KDIPVPKPKA | NELLINVKYS                              | G, VCHTDLHA  | WKGDWPLP                                  | TKLPLVGGHE  |
| KADHII   | KDIPVPKPKA | NELLINVKYS                              | G.VCHTDLHA   | WKGDWPLP                                  | TKLPLVGGHE  |
| KADHITI  | KDIFVPKPKP | NEILINVKYS                              | $\mathbf{G}_{\bullet}\mathbf{V}\mathbf{C}\mathbf{H}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{D}\mathbf{L}\mathbf{H}\mathbf{A}$ | WKGDWPLF                                  | TKLPLVGGHE  |
| SADHIII  | KDIPVPEPKP | NEILINVKYS                              | G.VCHTDLHA   | WH.,GDWPLP                                | VKLPLVGGHE  |
| KADHIV   | KDLPVPKPKA | NEILINVKYS                              | G.VCHTDLHA   | WKGDWPLP                                  | VKLPLVGGHE  |
| SPADH    | EEVPVAEPGQ | DEVLVNIKYT                              | G.VCHTDLHA   | $\mathrm{L}Q$ , $\mathrm{GDWPLP}$         | AKMPLIGGHE  |
| CBADH    | IEKERPVAGS | YDAIVRPLAV                              | S.PCTSDIHT   | VFEGALGDRK                                | NMILGHE     |
| TBADH    | IEKEKPAPGP | FDAIVRPLAV                              | A.PCTSDIHT   | VFEGAIGERH                                | NMILGHE     |
| EADH     | IEKKIPECGP | LDALVRPLAL                              | A.PCTSDTHT   | VWAGAIGDRH                                | DMILGHE     |
| AEADH    | ADKPIPDIGP | NDALVRITTT                              | T.ICGTDVH.   | ILKGEYPVAK                                | GLTVGHE     |
| ECTH     | TDVPVPELGH | N.DIJJKIRK                              | TAICGTDVHI   | YNWDEWSQKT                                | IPVPMVVGHE  |
| xylW     | DDVAAPKEAH | STDVLVKVEA                              | AGICGTDLLI   | YKWGEFA.KR                                | MKLPTILGHE  |
| HLADH    | EEVEVAPPKA | HEVRIKMVAT                              | G.ICRSDDHV   | VSGTLVT                                   | P.LPVIAGHE  |
| humADH   | EDVEVAPPKA | YEVRIKMVAV                              | G.ICRTDDHV   | $V \ldots SGNLVT$                         | P.LPVILGHE  |
| BarADH   | EEVEVAPPQA | MEVRVKILFT                              | S.LCHTDVYF   | WEAKGQI                                   | PMFPRIFGHE  |
| MADH     | EEVEVAPPQA | $\mathbf{MEVRVKT}\mathbf{J}\mathbf{FT}$ | S.LCHTDVYF   | $\texttt{W} \ldots \texttt{EAKGQT}$       | PVFPRIFGHE  |
| riceADH  | EEVEVAKE   | MEVRVKELFT                              | S.LCHTDVYF   | WEAKGQT                                   | PVFPRIFGHE  |
| potADH   | EEVDVAPPQK | MEVRLKILYT                              | S.LCHTDVYF   | WEAKGQN                                   | PVFPRILGHE  |
| peaADH   | EEVEVAPPQA | GEVRLKILFT                              | S.LCHTDVYF   | $\mathbb{W} \ldots \mathbb{E} A K G Q T$  | PLFPRIFGHE  |
| ACBADII  | QALKIRQPQG | DEVLVKVVAT                              | G.MCHTDLIV   | R DQYYPV                                  | P.LPAVLGHE  |
| TOL-BADH | EHVALNEPAE | DQVLVRLVAT                              | G.LCHTDLVC   | R , DQHYPV                                | P.LPMVFGHE  |
| PADH     | MPRR       | EMMKCLFVSE                              | SCVCHTDLAI   | $\texttt{K} DGVL \mathtt{PF}$             | P.LPAVLGHE  |
|          |            |   | * *  |   | オオオ         |

92

and the state of the state of the state of the

The state of the first second second

an and the Second states and the second states of t

|          | 70         | 80                                  | 90  | 100        | 110        |
|----------|------------|-------------------------------------|---|------------|------------|
|          |            | 1                                   |   |            |            |
| ciderADH | VVGEVLEVGS | EVTKYRVG                            | DRVGTGIVVG                                | CCRSCSPCNS | DQEQYCNKKI |
| popADH   | VVGEVVEVGS | DVTRFKVG                            | DVVGVGV1VG                                | SCKNCHPCKS | EIEQYCNKKI |
| BSADH    | GVGVIEEVGP | $\operatorname{GVT}$ . HLKVG        | DRVGIPWLYS                                | ACGHCDYCLS | GQETLCERQQ |
| ZMADH    | GIGIVKQVGE | GVTSLKAG                            | DRASVAWFFK                                | GCGHCEYCVS | GNETLCRNVE |
| ANADHI   | GAGIVVAKGE | LV. HEFEIG                          | DQAGIKWLNG                                | SCGECEFCRQ | SDDPLCARAQ |
| ANADHIII | GAGVVVAKGE | LVKDEDFKIG                          | DRAGIKWLNG                                | SCLSCEMCMQ | ADEPLCPHAS |
| SADHI    | GAGVVVGMGE | NVKGWKIG                            | DYAGIKWLNG                                | SCMACEYCEL | GNESNCPHAD |
| SADHII   | GAGVVVGMGE | NVKGWKIG                            | DYAGIKWLNG                                | SCMACEYCEL | GNESNCPHAD |
| KADHI    | GAGVVVAMGE | NVKGWKIG                            | DFAGIKWLNG                                | SCMSCEYCEL | SNESNCPEAD |
| KADHII   | GAGVVVAMGE | NVK.,GWIIG                          | DFAGIKWLNG                                | SCMSCEYCEL | SNESNCPDAD |
| KADHIII  | GAGVVVAMGE | NVKGWNIG                            | DFAGIKWLNG                                | SCMSCEYCEL | SNESNCPDAD |
| SADHIII  | GAGVVVKLGS | NVKGWKVG                            | DLAGIKWLNG                                | SCMTCEFCES | GHESNCPDAD |
| KADHIV   | GAGIVVAKGE | NVKNFEIG                            | DYAGIKWLNG                                | SCMSCELCEQ | GYESNCLQAD |
| SPADH    | GAGVVVKVGA | GVTRLKIG                            | DRVGVKWMNS                                | SCGNCEYCMK | AEETICPHIQ |
| CBADH    | AVGEVVEVGS | EVK. DFKPG                          | DRV . $IVPCTT$                            | PDWRSLEVQA | GFQQHSNGM. |
| TBADH    | AVGEVVEVGS | EVKDFKPG                            | DRV, VVPAIT                               | PDWRTSEVQR | GYHQHSGGM. |
| EADH     | AVGQIVKVGS | LVKRLKVG                            | DKV.IVPATT                                | PDWGEEESQR | GYPMHSGGM. |
| AEADH    | PVGIIEKLGS | AVTGYREG                            | QRV.IAGAIC                                | PNFNSYAAQD | GVASQDGSY. |
| ECTH     | YVGEVVGIGQ | EVKGFKIG                            | DRV.SGEGHI                                | TCGHCRNCRG | GRTHLCR    |
| xy1W     | VSGVIEQVGS | DVK. GLRPG                          | MRV.SLESHL                                | PCGTCYTCRR | GWAHVCP    |
| HLADH    | AAGIVESIGE | GVTTVRPG                            | DKV.IPLFTP                                | QCGRCRVCKH | PEGNFCLKND |
| humADH   | AAGIVESVGE | GVT .<br>. $\texttt{TVKPG}$         | DKV.IPLFTP                                | QCGKCRVCKN | PESNYCLKND |
| BarADH   | AGGIVESVGE | GVTDVAPG                            | $\mathrm{DHV}_* \mathbb{L}\mathrm{PVFTG}$ | ECKECPHCKS | AESNMCDLLR |
| MADH     | AGGIIESVGE | $\operatorname{GVT}$<br>DVAPG       | $\mathrm{DHV}.\mathrm{LPVFTG}$            | ECKECAHCKS | AESNMCDLLR |
| riceADH  | AGGIVESVGE | GVTDLAPG                            | DHV.LPVFTG                                | ECKECAHCKS | AESNMCDLLR |
| potADH   | AAGIVESVGE | GVTELGPG                            | DHV.LPVFTG                                | ECKDCAHCKS | EESNMCSLLR |
| peaADH   | AGGIVESVGE | $\mathrm{GVT}$ . If $\mathrm{LKPG}$ | DHA.LPVFTG                                | ECGECPHCKS | EESNMCDLLR |
| ACBADH   | GSGITEAIGP | NVTELQVG                            | DHV.VLSY.G                                | YCGKCTQCNT | GNPAYCSEF. |
| TOL-BADH | GAGVVERVGS | AVKKVQPG                            | DHV.VLTF.Y                                | TCGSCDACLS | GDPTSCANS. |
| PADH     | GSGIVEAVGP | GVKHLKPG                            | DAV.VMTF.A                                | SCGHCASCEH | ERPSYCLDF. |
|          | * *        | * *                                 |   |            |            |

93

Interferences and the second se

1

and the second s

|          | 1.20            | 130                | 140                | 150                   | 160        |
|----------|-----------------|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|------------|
|          |                 |                    |                    |                       |            |
| ciderADH | WNYNDVYTDG      |                    |                    | QGGFAGEIVV            | GERFVVKI   |
| POPADH   | WSYNDVYTDG      |                    |                    | QGGFAESMVV            | HQKFVVRI   |
| BSADH    | NAG             |                    | YSV                | DGGYAEYCRA            | AADYVVKI   |
| ZMADH    | NAG             |                    | YTV                | DGAMAEECIV            | VADYSVKV   |
| ANADHI   | LSG             |                    | YTV                | DGTFQQYALG            | KASHASKI   |
| ANADHIII | LSG             |                    | YTV                | DGTFQQYTIG            | KAALASKI   |
| SADHI    | LSG             |                    | УТН                | DGSFQQYATA            | DAVQAAHI   |
| SADHII   | LSG             |                    | YTH                | DGSFQEYATA            | DAVQAAHE   |
| KADHI    | LSG             |                    | YTH                | DGSFQQYATA            | DAVQAAKI   |
| KADHII   | LSG             |                    |                    | DGSFQQYATA            | DAVQAARI   |
| KADHIII  | LS,G            |                    | YTH                | DGSFQQYRTA            | DAVQAARI   |
| SADHIII  | LSG             |                    | YTH                | DGSFQQFATA            | DAIQAAKI   |
| KADHIV   | LSG             |                    |                    | DGSFQQYRTA            | DAVQAAQI   |
| SPADH    | $J_1S \ldots G$ |                    | YTV                | DGTFQHYCIA            | NATHATII   |
| CBADH    | <i></i> .L      |                    | AGWKFSNFK          | $\mathbf{DGVFGEYFHV}$ | NDAD.MNLAI |
| TBADH    | L               |                    | , AGWKFSNVK        | DGVFGEFFHV            | NDAD.MNLAH |
| EADH     | L               |                    | .GGWKFSNFK         | DGVFSEVFHV            | NEAD.ANLAL |
| AEADH    | LMAS            | GQCGCHGYKA         | TAGWRFGNMI         | DGTQAEYVLV            | PDAQ.ANLTP |
| ECTH     | .NTIGVGVNR      | PG,                |                    | CFAEYLVI              | PAFNAFKIPD |
| xylW     | . KTRYPGVDF     | DG                 |                    | GFASFVVV              | PESVCWPVPC |
| HLADH    | LSMPRGTM.Q      | ${\rm DGTSRFTCRG}$ | KPTHHFTG           | TSTESQYTVV            | DEISVAKIDA |
| humADH   | LGNPRGTL.Q      | DGTRRFTCRG         | KPIHHFLG           | TSTFSQYTVV            | DENAVAKIDA |
| BarADH   | INTDRGVMIG      | DGKSRFSIGG         | KPIYHFVG           | TSTFSEYTVM            | HVGCVAKINP |
| MADH     | INTDRGVMIA      | DGKSRFSING         | KPIYHFVG           | TSTFSEYTVM            | HVGCVAKINP |
| riceADH  | INTDRGVMIG      | DGKSRFSING         | KPIY. HFIG         | TSTFSEYTVM            | HVGCVAKINP |
| potADH   | INTDRGVMIN      | DGQSRFSING         | KPIYHFVG           | TSTFSEYTVV            | HVGCVAKINP |
| peaADH   | INTDRGVMLN      | DNKSRFSIKG         | QPVHHFVG           | TSTFSEYTVV            | HAGCVAKINP |
| ACBADH   | FGRNFSGADS      | EGNHALCTHD         | ${\tt QGVVNDHFFA}$ | QSSFATYALS            | RENNTVKV   |
| TOL-BADH | FGPNFMGRSV      | TGECTIHDHQ         | GAEVGASFFG         | QSSFATYALS            | YERNTVKV   |
| PADH     | GAQNYSAQRA      | DGPVLL.SQG         | DEVISGFFFG         | QSSFSSMAMA            | REHNLVKIDA |
|          |                 |                    |                    |                       |            |

|          |              | 170                       | 180         | 190        | 200         |
|----------|--------------|---------------------------|-------------|------------|-------------|
|          |              |                           |             |            |             |
| ciderADH | . PDGLESEQA  | APLMCAGVTV                | YSPLVRFGLK  | QSGLRGGILG | LGGVGHMGVK  |
| popADH   | . PDGMSPEQA  | ${\tt \lambda PLLCAGLTV}$ | YSPLKHFGLK  | QSGLRGGILG | LCGVGHMGVK  |
| BSADH    | . PDNLSFEEA  | APIFCAGVTT                | YKALKVTGAK  | PGEWVAIYGI | . GGLGHVAVQ |
| ZMADH    | , PDGLDPAVA  | SSITCAGVTT                | YKAVKVSQIQ  | PGQWLAIYGL | .GGLGNLALQ  |
| ANADHI   | . PAGVPVDAA  | $\Lambda PVLCAGITV$       | YKGLKEAGVR  | PGQTVAIVGA | GCGLGSLAQQ  |
| ANADHIII | . PDNVPLDAA  | APILCAGITV                | YKGLKESGAR  | PGQTVAIVGA | GGGLGSLAQQ  |
| SADHI    | . PQGTDLAEV  | APVLCAGITV                | YKALKSANLM  | AGHWVAISGA | AGGLGSLAVQ  |
| SADHII   | . PQGTDLAEV  | APILCAGITV                | YKALKSANLR  | AGHWAAISGA | AGGLGSLAVQ  |
| KADHI    | . PVGTDLAEV  | APVLCAGVTV                | YKALKSANLK  | AGDWVAISGA | AGGLGSLAVQ  |
| KADHII   | . PKGTDLAEV  | APILCAGVTV                | YKALKSADLK  | AGDWVAISGA | CGGLGSLAIQ  |
| KADHITI  | , PKGTDI AEV | APTLCAGVTV                | YKALKSANLK  | AGDWVAISGA | AGGLGSLAVQ  |
| SADHIII  | .QQGTDLAEV   | APILCĄGVTV                | YKALKEADLK  | AGDWVAISGA | AGGLGSLAVQ  |
| KADHIV   | . PKGTDLAEI  | APILCAGVTV                | YKALKTADLK  | PGQWVAISGA | AGGLGSLAVO  |
| SPADH    | . PESVPLEVA  | APIMCAGITC                | YRALKESKVG  | PGEWICIPGA | GGGLGHLAVQ  |
| CBADH    | LPKDMPLENA   | VMITDMMTSG                | FHGA.ELADI  | QMGSSVVVIG | IGAVGLMGIA  |
| TBADH    | LPKETPLEAA   | VMIPDMMTTG                | FHGA.ELADI  | ELGATVAVLG | IGPVGLMAVA  |
| EADH     | LPRDIKPEDA   | $VM\!E_iSDMVTTG$          | FHGA, ELANI | KLGDTVCVIG | IGPVGLMSVA  |
| AEADH    | IPDGLTDEQV   | LMCPDIMSTG                | FKGA.ENANI  | RIGHTVAVFA | QGPIGLCATA  |
| ECTH     | NISDDLAAIF   | DPFGNAVHTA                | L.SFDLV     | GEDVLVSG   | AGPIGIMAAA  |
| xyl₩     | GIPPLOATMM   | EPFGLAVHAS                | LEGSGVS     | GLNVLVSG   | CGPIGLMNIA  |
| HPVDH    | ASPLEKV      | CLIGCGFSTG                | YGSAVKVAKV  | TQGSTCAVFG | LGGVGLSVIM  |
| humADH   | ASPLEKV      | CLIGCGFSTG                | YGSAVNVAKV  | TPGSTCAVFG | LGGVGLSAVM  |
| BarADH   | EAPLDKV      | $\mathrm{CVLSCGISTG}$     | LGASINVAKP  | PKGSTVAIFG | LGAVGLAAAE  |
| MADH     | QAPLDKV      | CVLSCGYSTG                | LGASINVAKP  | PKGSTVAVFG | LGAVGLAAAE  |
| riceADH  | AAPLDKV      | CVLSCGISTG                | LGATINVAK.  | PKGSTVATFG | LGAVGLAAAE  |
| potADH   | LAPLDKV      | CVLSCGISTG                | LGATLNVAKP  | TKGSSVAIFG | LGAVGLAAAE  |
| peaADH   | DAPLDKV      | CILSCGICTG                | LGATINVARP  | KPGSSVAIFG | LGAVGLAAAE  |
| ACBADH   | . TKOVPIELL  | GPLGCGIQTG                | AGACINALKV  | TPASSLVTWG | AGAVGLSALL  |
| TOL-BADH | . TKDVPLEUL  | GPLGCGIQTG                | AGSVLNALNP  | PAGSAIAIFG | AGAVGLSAVM  |
| PADH     | LVDDAPIELL   | GPLGCGVQTG                | AGAVMISLDV  | RAGRSFLVLG | GGAVGLSAVM  |
|          |              |                           |             |            | ت مت        |

|           | 210         | 220         | 230        | 240                                       | 250        |
|-----------|-------------|-------------|------------|---|------------|
|           | 1           |             |            |   |            |
| ciderADH  | TAKAMGHHVT  | VISSSDKKRT  | EALEHLGADA | ÝLV                                       | SSDENGMKEA |
| popADH    | IAKAMGHHVT  | VISSSDKKRE  | EAMEHLGADE | $\mathtt{Y} \mathtt{L} \ldots \mathtt{V}$ | SSDVESMQKA |
| BSADH     | YAKAM.GLNV  | VAVDLGDEKL  | ELAKQLGADL | VVN. PKHDDA                               | AQWIKEKVG. |
| ZMADH     | YAKNVFNAKV  | IAIDVNDEQL  | AFAKELGADM | VIN. PKNEDA                               | AKIIQEKVG. |
| ANADHI    | YAKAM.GIRV  | VAVDGGDEKR  | AMCESLGTET | YVDFTKSKÐL                                | VADVRHC.RC |
| ANADHIII  | YAKAM.GLRT  | IAIDSGDEKK  | AMCEQLGAEV | FIDFSKSADV                                | VADVKAATPG |
| SADHI     | YAKAM.GYRV  | LGIDGGEGKE  | ELFRSIGGEV | FIDFTKEKDI                                | VGAVLKATNG |
| SADHII    | YAKAM.GYRV  | LGIDGGPGKE  | ELFTSLGGEV | FIDFTKEKDI                                | VSAVVKATNG |
| KADHI     | YAKAM.GYRV  | LGIDAGEEKA  | KLFKDLGGEY | FIDFTKSKNI                                | PEEVIEATKG |
| KADHII    | YAKAM, GYRV | LGIDTGAEKA  | KLFKELGGEY | FVDYAVSKDL                                | IKEIVDATNG |
| KADHIII   | YAKAM, GYRV | VGIDGGEEKG  | KLVKQLGGEA | FVDFTKTKDM                                | VAEIQEITNG |
| SADHIII   | YATAM.GYRV  | LGIDAGEEKE  | KLFKKLGGEV | FIDFTKTKNM                                | VSDIQEATKG |
| KADHIV    | YRKAM.GLRV  | LGIDGGDGKE  | ELFKQCGGEV | FIDFRKSKDM                                | VADIQEATNG |
| SPADH     | YAKAM, AMRV | VAIDTGDDKA  | ELVKSFGAEV | FLDFKKEADM                                | IEAVKACTNG |
| CBADH     | GAKLRGAGRT  | IGVGSRPICV  | EAAKFYGATD | ILNYKN.GHI                                | VDQVMKLTNG |
| TBADH     | GAKLRGAGRI  | IAVGSRPVCV  | DAAKYYGATD | IVNYKD.GPI                                | ESQIMNLTEG |
| EADH      | GANIILGAGRI | FAVGSRKHCC  | DIALEYGATD | IINYKN.GDI                                | VEQILKATDG |
| AEADH     | GARLCGATTI  | IAIDGNDHRL  | EIARKMGADV | VLNFRN.CDV                                | VDEVMKLTGG |
| ECTH      | VAKHVGARNV  | VITDVNEYRL  | ELARKMGITR | AVNVAK . ENL                              | NDVMAELGMT |
| xy1W      | AAKALGASKV  | IATDIHPLRL  | TAAAKMGADE | CINATE.ESV                                | YKTVRSLLGE |
| HLADH     | GCKAAGAARI  | IGVDINKDKF  | AKAKEVGATE | CVNPQDYKKP                                | IQEVLTEMSN |
| humADH    | GCKAAGAARI  | IAVDINKDKF  | AKAKELGATE | CINPQDYKKP                                | IQEVLKEMTD |
| BarADH    | GARIAGASRI  | IGVDLNAVRF  | EEARKFGCTE | FVNPKDHTKP                                | VQQVLADMTN |
| MADH      | GARIAGASRI  | IGVDLNPSRF  | EEARKFGCTE | FVNPKDHNKP                                | VQEVLALMIN |
| riceADH   | GARIRGASRI  | IGIDLNANRF  | EEARKFGCTE | FVNPKDHDKP                                | VQQVLAEMTN |
| potADH    | GARIAGASRI  | IGVDLNASRF  | EQAKKFGVTE | FVNPKDYSKP                                | VQEVIAEMTD |
| реаАДН    | GARISGASRI  | IGVDLVSSRF  | ELAKKFGVNE | FVNPKEHDKP                                | VQQVIAEMTN |
| ACBADH    | AAKVCGASII  | IAVDIVESRL  | ELAKQLGATH | $V\mathbb{I}\mathrm{NSKT}, QD\mathbb{P}$  | VAAIKEITDG |
| TOL-BADII | AAVVAGCTTI  | IAVDVKENRI: | FLASELGATH | IINPAA.NDP                                | IEAIKEIFAD |
| PADH      | AAKLRGCSRI  | IVSEPSAAKR  | EQALALGATE | VIDPLN,ENL                                | VERVQQITEG |
|           |             |             | +          |   |            |

ŝ

2

ę

|          | 260         | 270        | 280                         | 290         | 300         |
|----------|-------------|------------|-----------------------------|-------------|-------------|
|          |             |            |                             | 1           |             |
| ciderADH | TDSLDYIFDT  | TEAANDTEEA | LALLKLDGKL                  | ILTGV INA.  | . PLQFISPM  |
| popADH   | ADQLDYIIDT  | VPVVHPLEPY | LSLLKLDGKL                  | ILMGV.INA.  | PLQFVTPM    |
| BSADH    | GVHATVVT    | AVSKAAFESA | YKSIRRGGAC                  | VLVGLPPE    | EIPIPIFD    |
| ZMADH    | GAHATVVT    | AVAKSAFNSA | VEAIRAGGRV                  | VAVGLPPE    | KMDLSIPR    |
| ANADHT   | CLGAHAVILL  | AVSEKPFQQA | TEYVRSRGTI                  | VAIGLPPDA.  | YLKAPVIN    |
| ANADHIII | GLGAHAVILL  | AVAEKPFQQA | TEYVRSHGSV                  | VAIGLPANA.  | FLKAPVFT    |
| SADHI    | GAHGVINV    | SVSEAATEAS | $\mathbf{TRYVRANGTT}$       | VLVGMPAGA.  | KCCSDVFN    |
| SADHII   | GAHGIINV    | SVSEAAIEAS | TRYCRANGTV                  | VLVGLPAGA.  | KCSSDVFN    |
| KADHI    | GAHGVINV    | SVSEFAIEQS | TNYVRSNGTV                  | VLVGLPRDA.  | KCKSDVFN    |
| KADHII   | GAHGVINV    | SVSEFAIEQS | TNYVRSNGTV                  | VLVGLPRDA.  | KCKSDVFT    |
| KADHIII  | GPHGVINV    | SVSEAAMNAS | TQFVRPTGTV                  | VLVGLPAGA.  | VIKSEVFS    |
| SADHIII  | GPHGVINV    | SVSEAAISLS | TEYVRPCGTV                  | VLVGLPANA.  | YVKSEVFS    |
| KADHIV   | GPHGVINV    | SVSEAAVSMS | TEYLRPTGLV                  | VLVGLPADA,  | YVKSEVFS    |
| SPADH    | GAHGTLVL    | STSPKSYEQA | $\operatorname{AGFARPGSTM}$ | VTVSMPAGA.  | KLGADIFW    |
| CEADH    | E.GVDRVIMA  | GGGSETLSQA | VSMVKPGGII                  | SNINYHGSGD  | ALLIPRVEWG  |
| TBADH    | K.GVDAAIIA  | GGNADIMATA | VKIVKPGGTI                  | ANVNYFGEGE  | VLPVPRLEWG  |
| EADH     | K.GVDKVVIA  | GGDVHTFAQA | VKMIKPGSDI                  | GNVNYLGEGD  | NIDIPRSEWG  |
| AEADH    | R.GVDASIEA  | LGTQATFEQS | LRVLKPGGTL                  | SSLGVYSSD.  | .LTIPLSAFA  |
| ECTH     | E.GFDVGLEM  | SGAPPAFRTM | LDTMNHGGRI                  | AMLGIPPSD.  | MS          |
| xylW     | R.GVDVAIDY  | SGQAAALKEL | IQSITHGGEL                  | RLMGVPSHD.  | IL          |
| HLADH    | G.GVDFSFEV  | IGRLDTMVTA | LSCCQEAYGV                  | SVIVGVPPDS  | Q.NLSMNPML  |
| humADH   | G. GVDFSFEV | IGRLDTMMAS | LLCCHEACGT                  | SVIVGVPPAS  | Q.NLSINPML  |
| BarADH   | G.GVDRSVEC  | TGNVNAMIQA | FECVHDGWGV                  | AVLVGVPHKD  | A.EFKTHPMN  |
| MADH     | G.GVDRSVEC  | TGNINAMIQA | FECVHDGWGV                  | AVLVGVPHKD  | A.EFKTHPMN  |
| riceADH  | G.GVDRSVEC  | TGNINAMIQA | FECVHDGWGI                  | AVLVGVPHKD  | A.EFKTHPMN  |
| potADH   | G.GVDRSVEC  | TGHIDAMISA | FECVHDGWGV                  | AVLVGVPHKE  | A.VFKTHPMN  |
| peaADH   | G.GVDRAVEC  | TGSIQAMISA | FECVHDGWGV                  | AVL/VGVPSKD | D.AFKTHPMN  |
| ACBADH   | GVNFALES    | TGRPEILKQC | VDALGILGKI                  | AVVGAPQ.LG  | T.TAQFDVND  |
| TOL-BADH | ., GVPYVLET | SGLPAVLTQA | ILSSAIGGEI                  | GIVGAPP.MG  | A.TVPVDIN.  |
| PADH     | Q.GCDYALEC  | TGLVSVMEQA | IDSMAMRGQL                  | AVVGVPPKLD  | A. TAAVSPLA |
|          |             |            |                             |             |             |

......

|          | 310         | 320        | 330                                     | 340        | 350         |
|----------|-------------|------------|---|------------|-------------|
|          | 1           |            | 1                                       |            |             |
| ciderADH | VMLCRKSTTG  | SFIGSMKETE | EMLE                                    | FCKEKGLT   | SQIEVIKM    |
| popADH   | VMLGRKSITG  | SFIGSMKETE | $E\ldots\ldots MLE$                     | FCKEKGVA   | SMIEVIKM    |
| BSADH    | TVLNGVKIIG  | SIVGTRKDLQ | EALQ                                    | FAAEGKVK   | TIVEVQPL    |
| ZMADH    | FATDGIEATG  | SLVGTREDLK | EAFQ                                    | FAAEGKVK   | PKVTKRKV    |
| ANADHI   | TVVRMITIKG  | SYVGNRQDGV | EALD                                    | FFARGLIK   | APFKTAPL    |
| ANADHIII | TVVRMINIKG  | SYVGNRQDGV | $\text{E}\dots\text{ALD}$               | FFARGLIK   | APFKKAPL    |
| SADHI    | QVVKSISIVG  | SYVGNRADTR | $\texttt{E},\ldots,\texttt{ALD}$        | FFARGLIK   | SPIKVVGL    |
| SADHII   | HVVKSISIVC  | SYVGNRADTR | EALD                                    | FFARGLVK   | SPIKVVGL    |
| KADHI    | QVVKSISIVG  | SYVGNRADTR | EAID                                    | FFSRGLVK   | APTHVVGL    |
| KADHII   | QVVKSVSIVG  | SYVGNRADTR | $\texttt{E} \dots \texttt{ALD}$         | FFARGLVH   | APIKIVGL    |
| KADHIII  | HVVKSINIKG  | SYVGNRADTR | E,AIN                                   | FFANGHVH   | SPIKVVGL    |
| SADHIII  | HVVKSINIKG  | SYVGNRADTR | EALD                                    | FFSRGLIK   | SPIKIVGL    |
| KADHIV   | IIVVKSISIKG | SYVGNRADTR | $E\ldots\ldots A \mathbb{T} D$          | LFTRGLVK   | SPIKIIGL    |
| SPADH    | LTVKMLKICG  | SHVGNRIDSI | $E \ldots \ldots ALE$                   | YVSRGLVK   | PYYKVQPF    |
| CBADH    | CGMAHKTIKC  | GLCPGGRLRA | E, MLRD                                 | MVVYNRVDLS | KLVTHVYHGF  |
| TBADH    | CGMAHKTIKG  | GLCPGGRLRM | $\texttt{E} \ldots \texttt{.RLID}$      | LVFYKRVDPS | KLVTHVFRGF  |
| EADH     | VGMGHKHIHG  | GLTPGGRVRM | EKLAS                                   | LISTGKLDTS | KLITHRFEGL  |
| AEADH    | AGLCDHKINT  | ALCPGGKERM | $\text{R}\ldots.\text{RLIN}$            | VIESGRVDLG | ALVTHQYR.L  |
| ECTH     | IDWTKVIFKG  | LFIKGIYGRE | MFETWYKMAA                              | LIQSG.LDLS | PIITHRF.SI  |
| xylW     | LNLEEWLFKG  | LIVRGLHGRR | LYETWERSTS                              | LLVTGRVDLS | SLVSHRL, PL |
| HLADH    | LL.SGRTWKG  | AIFGGFKSKD | SVPKLVA                                 | DFMAKKFALD | PLITHVL.PF  |
| humADH   | LL.TGRTWKG  | AVYGGFKSKE | GIPKLVA                                 | DFMAKKFSLD | ALITHVL, PF |
| BarADH   | FL.NERTLKG  | TFFGNFKPRT | DLPNVVE                                 | MYMKKELEVÉ | KFITHSV, PF |
| MADH     | FL NERTLKG  | TFFGNYKPRT | $\texttt{DLP}\ldots\texttt{NVVE}$       | LYMKKELEVE | KFITHSV.PF  |
| riceADH  | FL.NERTLKG  | TFFGNYKPRT | $\mathtt{DLP}\ldots\mathtt{NVVE}$       | LYMKKELEVE | KFITHSV.PF  |
| potADH   | LL.NERTLKG  | TFFGNYKPRS | DIPSVVE                                 | KYMNKELELE | KFITHTL.PF  |
| peaADH   | FL.NERTLKG  | TFYGNYKPRT | DLPNVVE                                 | KYMKGELELE | KFITHTV.PF  |
| ACBADH   | LLLGGKTILG  | VVEGSGSPKK | FIPELVR                                 | LYQQGKFPFD | QLVKF.Y.AF  |
| TOL-BADH | FLLFNRKLRG  | IVEGQSISDI | FIPRLVE                                 | LYRQGKFPFD | KLIKF,Y,PF  |
| PADH     | LIQKGLKLMG  | VIEGDSCRVY | $\texttt{SST}_{\bullet}, \texttt{SCTR}$ | SSRLGVFRSP | R           |
|          |             |            |   |            |             |

|          | 360        | 37         | 70         |       |
|----------|------------|------------|------------|-------|
|          |            |            |            |       |
| ciderADH | DYVNTALERL | EKNDVRYRFV | VDVVGSKLD. | • • • |
| popADII  | DYINTHSRGL | RKMM       | <i>.</i>   | · · · |
| BSADH    | ENINDVFDRM | LKGQINGRVV | LKVD       |       |
| ZMADH    | EEINQIFDEM | EHGKFTGRMV | VDFTHH     |       |
| ANADHI   | KDLPKIYELM | EQGRIAGRYV | LEMPE      |       |
| ANADHIII | QDLPQIFELM | GQGKTAGRYV | LEIPE      |       |
| SADHT    | STLPEIYEKM | EKGQIVGRYV | VDTSK      |       |
| SADHII   | SSLPEIYEKM | EKGQIAGRYV | VDTSK      |       |
| KADHI    | SELPSIYEKM | EKGAIVGRYV | VDTSK      |       |
| KADHII   | SELADVYDKM | VKGEIVGRYV | VDTSK      |       |
| KADHIII  | SELPKVYELM | EQGKILGRYV | VDTSN      |       |
| SADHIII  | SELPKVYDLM | EKGKILGRYV | VDTSK      |       |
| KADHIV   | SELPEAYALM | EQGKILGRFV | VDTYK      |       |
| SPADH    | STLPDVYRLM | HENKIAGRIV | LDLSK      |       |
| CEADH    | DHIEEALLLM | KDKPKDLIKA | VVIL       |       |
| TBADH    | DNIEKAFMLM | KDKPKDLIKP | VVILA      |       |
| EADH     | EKVEDALMLM | KNKPADLIKP | VVRIHYDDED | TLH   |
| AEADH    | DDIVAAYDLF | ANQRDGVLKI | AIKPH      |       |
| ECTH     | DDFQKGFDAM | RSGQSGKV   | ILSWD      |       |
| xylW     | SAAEDAFEMA | LN GQSLKI  | LFEPNGSCI. |       |
| HLADH    | EKINEGFDLL | RS. GESIRT | ILTF,      |       |
| humADH   | EKINEGFDLL | HSGKSIRT   | VLTF       |       |
| BarADH   | SEINTAFDLM | AKGEGIRC   | IIRMDN     |       |
| MADH     | AEINKAFDLM | AKGEGIRC   | IIRMEN     |       |
| riceADH  | SEINTAFDLM | IIKGEATRC  | fIRMEN     |       |
| potADH   | AEINKAFDLM | LK. GEGLRC | IITMED     |       |
| peaADH   | SEINKAFDYM | LK. GESIRC | IIKMEE     |       |
| ACBADH   | DEINQAAIDS | HK. GITLKP | TIKIA      |       |
| TOL-BADH | DEINRAAEDS | EKGVTLKP   | VLRIG      |       |
| PADH     |            |            |            |       |

9**9** 

î

.

in a martine second

ł

### Figure 3.6 Dendrogram indicating the primary sequence alignment of the group I long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases

Lineup was created using the pileup program on the UNIX GCG system as described for Fig. 3.5. Graphics were created using the Wisconsin Package Interface (WPI) and the GCG/MacX system. Abbreviations used are as described for Fig. 3.5.

İ



# Table 3.3 Table showing the percentage sequence identites and similarities of members of the group I long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases with benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*

Values were determined using the Bestfit program on the GCG UNIX system. Abbreviations are as described for Fig. 3.5.

| Enzyme   | % identity with | % similarity with |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------|
|          | ACBADH          | ACBADH            |
| ciderADH | 23%             | 48%               |
| popADH   | 22              | 46                |
| BSADH    | 32              | 56                |
| ZMADH    | 29              | 51                |
| ANADHI   | 25              | 50                |
| ANADHIII | 25              | 48                |
| SADHI    | 24              | 49                |
| SADHII   | 25              | 49                |
| SADHIII  | 24              | 49                |
| KADHI    | 24              | 49                |
| KADHII   | 24              | 51                |
| KADHIII  | 26              | 48                |
| KADHIV   | 24              | 49                |
| SPADH    | 27              | 51                |
| CBADH    | 27              | 54                |
| TBADH    | 27              | 53                |
| EADH     | 26              | 50                |
| AEADH    | 23              | 48                |
| ECTH     | 25              | 54                |
| xyIW     | 28              | 56                |
| HLADH    | 32              | 54                |
| humADH   | 35              | 55                |
| BarADH   | 30              | 57                |
| MADH     | 31              | 57                |
| riceADH  | 3.1             | 58                |
| potADH   | 33              | 56                |
| peaADH   | 33              | 58                |
| TOL-BADH | 54              | 71                |
| PADH     | 42              | 63                |

dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus (Fig. 3.5). Residue 223 (horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase numbering) has previously been implicated in determining coenzyme specificity (Fan et al., 1991). NAD<sup>+</sup> utilising enzymes have an aspartate residue in this position whilst NADP utilising enzymes have a glycine. A. calcoaceticus benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase has an aspartate in this position and has been shown to have a specific requirement for NAD<sup>+</sup> as electron acceptor (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a).

The proposed proton relay system of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase involves residues Ser-48 and His-51 (section 1.12; Eklund et al., 1982). Across the group of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases residue 48 is conserved as either a serine or a threonine (Fig. 3.5; Reid & Fewson, 1994). Site-directed mutagenesis has shown that the OH group from either of these residues is necessary for catalytic activity and that serine and threonine are able to be interchanged in this position without the loss of catalytic activity (Creaser et al., 1990; Sakoda & Imanaka, 1992). A. calcoaceticus benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase is shown here to have a threonine in this position. His-51, or rather the imidazole ring of His-51, has been proposed to be involved in proton transfer from the buried alcohol in the active site and the solvent at the surface of the enzyme (Eklund et al., 1982). This residue is conserved in the majority of the enzymes lined up in Fig 3.5. These include the A. calcoaceticus and TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases, and also the plant alcohol dehydrogenases from barley, maize, rice, potato and peas. These latter plant enzymes have a tyrosine in this position. A tyrosine residue would be capable of performing the hydrogen bonding role proposed to be carried out by the His-51 residue. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase have an isoleucine and a value, respectively, in this position. This suggests that the proton relay system may be rearranged in these two enzymes (section 9.4.4).

Fig. 3.6 expresses the sequence alignment in graphical form (Needleman & Wunsch, 1970). Distance along the vertical axis is proportional to the sequence identity between clustered sequences. The clustering of sequences along the horizontal axis indicates which sequences are most related to each other. It can be seen that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* has most sequence identity with the TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *P. putida* (pWW0) and that these two enzymes are more related to the alcohol dehydrogenases of horse liver, barley, maize, rice, potato and pea, rather than the other microbial enzymes. TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and *A. calcoaceticus* benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase share 54% identity as determined by the Bestfit program on the GCG UNIX system. The *A. calcoaceticus* enzyme also shares at least 30% sequence identity with the horse liver , barley, maize, rice,

Ŋ

potato and pea enzymes (Table 3.3). This raises interesting questions concerning the evolutionary origins of these enzymes (section 9.3).

Chapter 4. Heterologous expression studies with cloned benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II) and the subsequent purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

### 4.1 The heterologous expression of cloned benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II

The clones pDG12 and pDG20 were initially used to express benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and, in the case of pDG12, benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II also. Table 4.1 shows the specific activities of these enzymes in extracts of *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$  transformed with pDG12 or pDG20 and compares them with the specific activities of the enzymes in the wild-type organism. The levels of expression of both benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II 10-fold higher from pDG12 than in the wild type organism and the level of expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from pDG20 was 20 times that of *A. calcoaceticus*. The increased expression of the two recombinant enzymes above the level of expression in the wild-type organism could not be detected by SDS-PAGE (results not shown). Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase could be purified from *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$ /pDG20 (sections 2.27 & 4.2). Benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II had previously been purified from *E. coli* JM109 transformed with a clone expressing the enzyme to a similar level as pDG12 (A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results).

The clone pDG30 was constructed (section 3.1) to obtain a very high over-expression of benzyl alcohol deydrogenase using the T7 expression system (Studier & Moffat, 1986). This clone enabled the purification of greater than 10 mg quantities of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from less than 10 g of cells (section 4.2). Section 3.1 described the construction of pDG30 by ligating PCR generated xylB into the T7 expression vector pTB361. When transformed into a bacterial strain lysogenised with  $\lambda_{DE3}$  (i.e a strain that carried the T7 RNA polymerase gene on its chromosome under lac control) the high level expression of xylB, now situated downstream of the T7 promoter, could be achieved. Fig 4.1 shows a time course expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in E. coli JM109 (DE3)/pDG30. The increase in expression of the enzyme with time can clearly be seen. XylB was expressed prior to the addition of IPTG and so this system is "leaky". This is due to low-level constitutive lac expression and consequently the presence of T7 RNA polymerase prior to the addition of IPTG. Once expression had been induced the level of expression was sufficient to retard the growth of the cells. This was clearly visible by comparing the growth of E. coli JM109 (DE3)/pTB361 4 hours post-induction to that of E. coli JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 4 hours post-induction.

Table 4.1 shows that the specific activity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase expressed from E, coli JM109 (DE3) was about 30-fold higher than that of A. calcoaceticus. This value seems a little low considering that the

 Table 4.1 Specific activities of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde deydrogenase II expressed from various clones in *E. coli*

|         | Specific activities (U/mg protein) of enzymes expressed<br>in <i>A. calcoaceticus</i> and from various clones in <i>E. coli</i> |       |       |       |
|---------|---|-------|-------|-------|
|         |   |       |       |       |
| Enzyme  | A.calcoaceticus<br>NCIB8250   | pDG12 | pDG20 | pDG30 |
| BADH    | 0.8   | 7.0   | 15.7  | 25.1  |
| BZDH II | 0.1   | 1.3   | 0.0   | N. D. |

pDG12 and pDG20 were expressed in *E. coli* DII5 $\alpha$ . pDG30 was expressed in *E. coli* JM109 (DE3). Specific activities were calculated from extracts of bacteria grown to an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.4, induced with 0.5 mM IPTG and then allowed to express the enzymes for 18 hours (section 2.25). Enzymes expressed in *A. calcoaceticus* were induced with 5 mM benzyl alcohol. Samples (1 ml) were removed from the cultures, pelleted by centrifugation, resuspended in 25 mM Tris/HCl, pH7.5, 2 mM DTT and sonicated for 6 x 10s (sections 2.25). The homogenate was then centrifuged and enzyme activities determined as described in section 2.26. Protein concentrations were determined in the supernatants as described in section 2.28 by the method of Lowry *et al.*. (1951).

protein was now very prominent in crude extracts analysed by SDS-PAGE (Fig. 4.1). Laser scanning densitrometry of these gels (section 2.29) showed that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase constituted approximately 56% of the total soluble protein in these crude extracts. It is possible that in these extracts the presence of NADH oxidase cause the underestimation of enzyme activities. These particular extracts were centrifuged at about 12,000 r.p.m for 5 minutes in a microfuge whereas the crude extracts made for protein purification were centrifuged at 40,000 r.p.m for 2 hours (sections 2.25 & 2.27). Longer and harder spins will pellet more of the membranes and consequently should reduce the NADH oxidase activity of crude extracts. Extracts used for enzyme purification had much higher specific activities. For example, the extract used in the purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase described in section 4.2 had a specific activity of 303 U/mg protein, although some of this increase may be a consequence of better expression that was achieved when cells were grown in larger flasks with better aeration (sections 2.24 & 4.2).

#### 4.2 Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was purified from both *E. coli* DH5α/pDG20 and *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 using the method of MacKintosh & Fewson (1988a) developed for purification from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250 (section 2.27). Fig. 4.2 shows an example of a purification from *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30, showing that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase could be purified equally as well from an *E. coli* background using this method as from the wild-type organism. The purification from *A. calcoaceticus* requires a further step in fact, because both benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II co-purify on the Blue-Sepharose CL-6B column and needed a Matrex Gel Red A column to be separated (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a). The specific activity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 (Fig. 4.2) was 328 units/mg protein. This value is higher than was previously obtained for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified directly from *A. calcoaceticus* (238 units/mg protein; MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a).

Figure 4.1 Time course following the expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30

A 50ml LB/tetracylcline culture of *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 was grown in 50 ml LB/tetracycline until the OD<sub>600</sub> was approximately 0.4. Expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was then induced with 0.5mM IPTG and 1ml samples removed at various times. Samples were retained for assay and also for analysis by SDS-PAGE.

Samples for SDS-PAGE were pelleted by centrifugation in a microfuge for 5 min, resuspended in 100  $\mu$ l gel loading buffer including 50mM DTT, boiled for 5 minutes and then 15  $\mu$ l loaded onto a 5% SDS-PAGE stacking gel, 10% resolving gel (section 2.29).

Tracks: A and I,  $M_r$  markers (1 µg of each protein); B, *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pTB361 4 hours after induction with IPTG; C-H, *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 0, 1, 2, 3, 4 and 18 hours after induction with IPTG respectively. Tracks contain 75-150 µg total protein.



## Figure 4.2 Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was purified as described in section 2.27. Purification was monitored on a 10% (w/v) polyacrylamide slab gel containing 0.1% (w/v) SDS.

Tracks: A and E,  $M_r$  markers (1 µg of each); B, extract (13 µg protein); C, dialysed ion-exchange elution pool (6 µg protein); D, concentrated Blue-Sepharose CL-6B elution pool (3 µg protein).



For benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purifications 9 litres of cells were typically grown (section 2.24). Approximately 10 g of cells could be harvested 4 hours after induction with IPTG. This method of growth enabled expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase at a level as high as 84% of total soluble protein as judged by laser scanning densitrometry (section 2.29; Fig. 4.2). This produced a crude extract with a specific activity of 303 U/mg total protein. These results show what a powerful tool the T7 expression system is for expressing large quantities of recombinant proteins.

Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from E. coli JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 was carried out on two different scales. Small scale preps used 1g of cells to give a typical yield of 3-4 mg of pure protein. This was enough protein for kinetic studies but for protein modifications (section 2.32) much larger quantities were needed. Purifications were scaled up by using 10g of cells and increasing the volume of the DEAE-Sephacel ion-exchange column from 20 ml up to 250 ml (section 2.27). This latter step was necessary because the smaller volume was unable to bind all of the applied enzyme. Some problems were also encountered when trying to load larger quantities of protein onto the Blue-Sepharose CL-6B affinity column, although the capacity of the column was not exceeded (Pharmacia, 1992). When the original purification was devised, several factors were found to influence the binding of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase to the affinity column. These were salt concentration, the prescence of  $Mg^{2+}$  ions, pH and temperature (MacKintosh, 1987). In addition, only a low concentration of NAD<sup>+</sup> is necessary to elute the enzyme from the column (0.12 mM). These factors suggest that the enzyme does not bind particularly strongly to the column. This was not a problem when small quantities of protein were loaded onto the column but when larger quantities were loaded some of the enzyme eluted into the loading and washing fractions. Larger purifications typically yielded 20-25 mg of pure enzyme but this could be increased by splitting the ion-exchange elution fraction into two samples and loading them separately onto a newly-regenerated Blue-Sepharose CL-6B column.

### 4.3 N-Terminal amino acid analysis of purified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

N-Terminal amino acid sequencing of purified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$ /pDG20 was carried out using Edman degradation as described in section 2.30. This provided confirmation that the purified protein was indeed the product of *xylB*. Table 4.2 shows the ten amino acids sequenced: S E L K D I I A A V and T. These exactly matched the amino

# Table 4.2 *N*-Terminal amino acid sequence analysis of purified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase expressed in *E. coli* DII50/pDG20

| Cycle | Amino acid | Yield (pmol) |
|-------|------------|--------------|
| 1     | Ser        | 8.4          |
| 2     | Glu        | 4.5          |
| 3     | Leu        | 6.4          |
| 4     | Lys        | 3.2          |
| 5     | Asp        | NQ           |
| 6     | Ile        | 5.2          |
| 7     | Ile        | 6.6          |
| 8     | Ala        | 1.7          |
| 9     | Ala        | 2.3          |
| 10    | Val        | 3.5          |

NQ= not quantified.

Sequence was determined as described in section 2.30.

11 B 1

i

acids predicted from the gene sequence and those sequenced previously from the enzyme purified from *A. calcoaceticus* (Chalmers *et al.*, 1991). N-Terminal amino acid analysis confirmed that the N-terminal methionine residue is cleaved off in the mature protein.

#### 4.4 Subunit $M_r$ of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

Table 4.3 compares the subunit  $M_r$  values for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase as determined by various methods. The  $M_r$  value obtained from the derived amino acid sequence was calculated by the GeneJockey sequence processor (Taylor, 1991).

Electrospray mass spectrometry is a very powerful technique for the accurate determination of molecular weight. Electrospray mass spectrometry was carried out as described in section 2.31 for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$ /pDG20. The raw data output from this analysis is shown in Fig. 4.3. The value obtained, within the error range given, was the same as that calculated from the derived amino acid sequence (Table 4.3). This provides additional confirmation that the nucleotide sequence is correct. These values are in reasonable agreement with that obtained by SDS-PAGE of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from *A. calcoaceticus* (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a).

When the nucleotide sequence of xylC was determined prior to this study the derived amino acid sequence of benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II had a calculated  $M_{\Gamma}$  of 51,654 and this was confirmed by electrospray mass spectrometry of the purified enzyme (A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results). However, the subunit  $M_{\Gamma}$  as determined by SDS-PAGE was 55,000. These results indicate that Mr determinations by SDS-PAGE should be treated with caution.

Table 4.3 Subunit  $\mathbf{M}_{\mathbf{r}}$  of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase as determined by various methods

| Method o                    | f benzyl alcohol dehydrogei        | nase expression        |  |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------|--|
| A.calcoaceticus<br>NCIB8250 | Heterologous expression in E. coli |                        |  |
| SDS-PAGE                    | Electrospray                       | Derived from the amino |  |
|                             | mass spectrometry                  | acid sequence          |  |
| 39,700 <sup>a</sup>         | 38,929 ± 8                         | 38,923 <sup>b</sup>    |  |

<sup>a</sup> MacKintosh & Fewson (1988a). Heterologous expression was *E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$ /pDG20. Electrospray mass spectrometry was performed as described in section 2.31. <sup>b</sup> Calculated by the GeneJockey sequence processor (Taylor, 1991).

Figure 4.3 Electrospray mass spectrometer output for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from *E. coli* DH5α/pDG20

Sample was prepared, and the electrospray run, as described in section 2.31



Chapter 5. Site-directed mutagenesis of *xylB* to put a "conserved" histidine residue into benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase
# 5.1 Site-directed mutagenesis of *xylB* to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51

Site-directed mutagenesis was used to replace residue Ile-48 of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus with a histidine residue. This residue corresponds to His-51 of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (Fig. 3.5), a residue that has been proposed as contributing to the proton relay system of the enzyme (Eklund et al., 1982). This His residue is conserved across the majority of the group I long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (Fig. 3.5). Notable exceptions to this are the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases of A. calcoaceticus and the TOL-plasmid of P. putida, the xylW product which as yet has no known function, and also the alcohol dehydrogenases of the plants barley, maize, rice, potato and peas. However, the other components of the proposed proton relay system (Eklund et al., 1982) are still conserved in these enzymes. The plant enzymes have a tyrosine in the His-51 position, a residue which could fulfill the proposed role of the His-51 residue, whereas benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase have an isoleucine and a valine respectively in this position. These residues would not be able to hydrogen bond in the manner proposed by Eklund et al. (1982) for His-51. In order to study possible reasons for the lack of this His residue the effects of putting this "conserved" His residue into benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase of A. calcoaceticus were studied.

Since horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase has been used as a paradigm for the study of other long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (section 1.10.2) workers have tended to number residues in zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases according to the numbering of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. For this reason, unless otherwise stated, in this thesis benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase residues will be numbered according to the numbering of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase using the alignment in Fig. 3.5. Hence benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase mutants will be named with the mutated residue numbered according to the analogous horse liver enzyme residue.

Site-directed mutagenesis was performed using the method of Higuchi *at al.* (1988). This method is outlined in Fig. 5.1 and involves the use of PCR with *Vent* polymerase as described in section 2.23.2. The primers used to make the required mutagenic changes are shown in Fig. 5.2. These primers were used in conjunction with the "outer" primers (oligos 2166 and 2168) that were used to create pDG30 (Fig. 3.1). For the primary PCR, oligos 2166 and 2254 were used for the "left" or "N-terminal" reaction and oligos 2253 and 2168 were used for the "right" or "C-terminal" reaction (Fig. 5.1). These two reactions yielded products

Figure 5.1 Site-directed mutagenesis strategy

PCR was performed as described in section 2.23.2. Mutagenic oligonucleotides are shown in Fig. 5.2. Outer primers are shown in Fig. 3.1. The strategy is based on Higuchi *et al.*(1988).



# Figure 5.2 Design of mutagenic oligonucleotides to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 mutant (pDG40)

Residue IIe-51 was changed to His51 by the PCR method described in section 2.23.2 and Fig. 5.1 using the oligonucleotides shown below. The mutated xyl B product was cloned into pTB361 (section 2.2) to create pDG40.

| Wild-type sequence                | 5 - TGCCACACCGATTTGATTGTACGTGATCAATA-3 |           |              |           |           |          |                    |           |           |           |           |           |     |
|-----------------------------------|--|-----------|--------------|-----------|-----------|----------|--------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----|
|                                   |  | C         | н            | Т         | D         | L        | I                  | V         | R         | ט         | Q         | Y         |     |
| Forward direction<br>(Oligo 2253) | 5 <i>′</i>                             | -TG(<br>C | CCA<br>H     | CAC(<br>T | CGA/<br>D | rrr<br>L | G <b>CA</b> '<br>H | TGTZ<br>V | ACG'<br>R | rga'<br>D | rcaj<br>Q | ATA-<br>Y | 3 ′ |
| Reverse direction (Oligo 2254)    | 51                                     | -TAT      | гтG <i>I</i> | ATCI      | ACG3      | PAC      | <b>∖TG</b> (       | CAAA      | ATC0      | GT        | BTGC      | GCA-1     | 3 ′ |

of 170bp and 996bp respectively (Fig. 5.3) using pDG30/Xbal as template. The products of these reactions were purified using a low melting point agarose gel (section 2.10) followed by phenol/chloroform extraction (section 2.11) and were then used as the template for secondary PCR with the two "outer" primers. Secondary PCR produced a single product of 1137bp (Fig. 5.3; xylB plus restriction sites and overhangs) which could then be digested with Ndel and BglII (section 2.4) and cloned into pTB361 (section 2.2) to create pDG40.

The clone pDG40 was sequenced with the primers used to sequence pDG20 (section 2.19, Fig 3.2). Fig. 5.4 shows that the two necessary base changes were made in order to change residue Ile-51 to a His residue. In addition, the whole of the mutated xylB gene was sequenced and this confirmed that no PCR errors had been introduced.

### 5.2 Expression and purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 (BADH-His51).

The clone harbouring mutated xylB, pDG40, was used to transform *E.coli* JM109 (DE3). BADH-His51 could be expressed at a level comparable to that of *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 as judged by laser scanning densitrometry of SDS-PAGE (section 2.29). The mutant enzyme was purified by the same procedure as the wild-type enzyme (section 2.27; Fig. 5.5).

#### 5.3 Kinetic coefficients of BADH-His51 and their comparison with wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

The kinetic coefficients of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and BADH-His51 for the oxidation of benzyl alcohol are recorded in Table 5.1. A range of substrate concentrations from 10  $\mu$ M to 400  $\mu$ M was used to give initial velocities which were then analysed to determine these coefficients (section 2.26.6). The turnover number, k<sub>cat</sub>, was calculated from V'<sub>max</sub> using the assumption that there is one active site per subunit and using the subunit M<sub>r</sub> determined from the derived amino acid sequence (38,923). This value could then be used to calculate the "specificity constant", k<sub>cat</sub>/K'<sub>m</sub> This constant combines the rate of coversion of substrate to product with the binding of substrate to enzyme and thus determines the specificity towards competing substrates. A high k<sub>cat</sub>/k<sub>m</sub>' value suggests that there is a high degree of complementarity between the enzyme and the transition-state analogue of the particular substrate (Fersht, 1985). 1

### Figure 5.3 Site-directed mutagenesis using PCR with *Vent* polymerase to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51

ŝ

:

÷

ġ

**Panel A.** Primary PCR reactions were run as described in section 2.23.2 and then 20  $\mu$ J of each 100  $\mu$ J reaction was run in a 0.75% agarose gel (section 2.9). pDG30/Xba I (100ng) was used a template in each reaction.

Tracks: 1 and 7,  $\lambda$ /*Hind* III markers (250ng); 2, pDG30/*Xba* I (100ng); 3, no template control (oligos 2166 & 2168); 4, template control (i.e. both "outer" primers but no mutagenic primers); 5, "left" (Fig. 5.1) or "N-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2254); 6, "right" (Fig. 5.1) or "C-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2253 & 2168).

**Panel B.** Secondary PCR reactions were run as described in section 2.23.2 and then 20  $\mu$ l of each 100  $\mu$ l reaction was run in a 0.75% agarose gel (section 2.9). Tracks: 1,  $\lambda$ /Hind III markers (250ng); 2, positive control (i.e. "outer" primers used to amplify non-mutagenised template); 3, mutagenesis secondary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2168).

Marker sizes indicated are in base pairs.



Figure 5.4 DNA sequence autoradiographs of pDG20 and pDG40 showing the mutagenic changes made to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51

Nucleotide sequence was determined as described in section 2.19.

**Panel A:** Wild-type *xyl* B sequence (pDG20). **Panel B:** Mutagenised *xyl* B sequence (pDG40).



### Figure 5.5 Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 mutant (BADH-His51) from *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG40

BADH-His51 was purified as described in section 2.27. Purification was monitored on a 10% (w/v) polyacrylamide slab gel containing 0.1% (w/v) SDS. Tracks: A and E,  $M_f$  markers (1 µg of each); B, crude extract (18 µg protein); C, dialysed ion-exchange elution pool (0.5 µg protein); D, concentrated Blue-Sepharose CL-6B elution pool (2.5 µg protein).



J.

|            | Kinetic coefficients for benzyl alcohol |   |                                     |   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|------------|---|---|-------------------------------------|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Enzyme     | Apparent<br>K <sub>m</sub> (µM)         | Apparent<br>V <sub>max</sub><br>(Units/mg<br>protein) | k <sub>cat</sub> (s <sup>-1</sup> ) | Specificity<br>constant<br>k <sub>cat</sub> /K' <sub>m</sub><br>(s <sup>-1</sup> µM <sup>-1</sup> ) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BADH       | 19 (±4)                                 | 81(84,78)   | 53                                  | 2.79  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BADH-His51 | 44(53,35)                               | 211   | 137                                 | 3.11  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            |   | (190,231)   |                                     |   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

 Table 5.1 Comparison of the kinetic coefficients of wild-type benzyl alcohol

 dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51

Values were determined as described in section 2.26. Values in parentheses correspond to standard error mean values (n=3 separate experiments) or the results of entirely separate duplicate experiments. Within each experiment all assays were done in triplicate.

The kinetic coefficients values determined for recombinant wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (Table 5.1) are in general agreement with those previously determined for BADH purified directly from *A. calcoaceticus* (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b). All of the kinetic coefficients determined for BADH-His51 are somewhat greater than the values obtained for the wild-type enzyme. K'<sub>m</sub>, V'<sub>max</sub> and k<sub>cat</sub> are all about 2.5 times greater but consequently the k<sub>cat</sub>/K'<sub>m</sub> values are similar. These results suggest that the insertion of a histidine residue into benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase at position 51, and so reconstituting the proton relay system of the long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, has had little effect on the overall effectiveness of the enzyme at oxidising benzyl alcohol.

#### 5.4 The activity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehyrogenase-His51 with various alcohol substrates relative to benzyl alcohol

Table 5.2 records the activities of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase wildtype and the His-51 mutant with a range of substrates relative to their activities with benzyl alcohol. MacKintosh & Fewson (1988b) showed that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase of *A. calcoaceticus* has a wide substrate range, primarily against aromatic alcohols (section 1.9; Table 1.2). It is possible that benzyl alcohol is not the "natural" or "original" substrate for the enzyme and the selection against His-48 in the active site as part of the proton relay system was necessary to allow oxidation of this substrate. The substrates utilised in Table 5.2 are all possible natural substrates for the enzyme but the results suggest that the inclusion of His-48 has not altered the enzyme's ability to oxidise any of them. In addition the mutant enzyme had not gained the ability to oxidise the short chain aliphatic alcohols methanol and ethanol.

#### 5.5 Effect of pH on the activity of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51

The effect of pH on the activity of both wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and the His-51 mutant is shown in Fig. 5.6. An increase of 1.0 pH unit from pH9.2 to pH10.2 completely abolished activity by both of the enzymes, whereas a decrease of the same amount from pH9.2 down to pH8.2 resulted in a 32-40% loss of activity by both of the enzymes. Since the two enzymes behaved in a similar manner it seems likely that the insertion of His-51 has not

 Table 5.2 Relative activitics of benzyl alcohol deydrogenase and benzyl

 alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 with various alcohol substrates compared to

 benzyl alcohol

|                        | % activity relative to benzyl alcohol |            |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Alcohol substrate      | BADH                                  | BADH-His51 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Benzyl alcohol (I)     | 100%                                  | 100%       |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2-Methylbenzyl alcohol | 34(36,32)                             | 39(40,37)  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| (Π)                    |                                       |            |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3-Methylbenzyl alcohol | 82(93,71)                             | 74(73,74)  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| (III)                  |                                       |            |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4-Methylbenzyl alcohol | 97(100,93)                            | 99(93,105) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| (IV)                   |                                       |            |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Perillyl alcohol (VII) | 55(64,46)                             | 50(47,53)  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Cinnamyl alcohol (VI)  | 48(49,46)                             | 47(45,48)  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Coniferyl alcohol (V)  | 8(9,6)                                | 12(9,15)   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

In addition, neither enzyme was found to oxidise methanol or ethanol at detectable rates.

Assays were performed as described in section 2.26. Substrate concentration was fixed at 200  $\mu$ M. Values in parentheses are for two separate experiments. Within each experiment each assay was carried out in triplicate.

Specific activities with benzyl alcohol = 320 and 190 units/mg protein for BADH and BADH-His51 respectively.

Roman numerals refer to structures of these compounds in appendix.

### Figure 5.6 Effect of pH on the activity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 compared with the effect on wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and the -His51 mutant enzyme were purified from *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30 or pDG40, respectively, as described in section 2.27. Enzyme activity was determined as described in section 2.26. The assay buffer used at pH 8.2 and pH 9.2 was 150mM Bicine, 540mM hydrazine adjusted to the required pH with sodium hydroxide. At pH 10.2 50mM CAPS/NaOH and 0.1M glycine/NaOH were both used. Neither enzyme was found to be active in either of the latter two buffers at pH 10.2. All enzyme assays were carried out in triplicate.





i. A

1.4.4.1.1.1

ŝ

significantly altered the  $pK_a$  of any proton release group involved in benzyl alcohol oxidation.

# 5.6 Comparison of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and BADH-His51 kinetic coefficients with those of baker's yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase

The kinetic coefficients of baker's yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases for the oxidation of ethanol are recorded in Table 5.3. A range of ethanol concentrations from 0.25 mM to 25 mM for yeast alcohol dehydrogenase, and from 0.2 mM to 4 mM for horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, were used to obtain initial velocities which were then analysed as described in section 2.26.6 to determine the coefficient values. For the horse liver enzyme kinetic coefficients were also determined for benzyl alcohol oxidation (Table 5.3). A range of benzyl alcohol concentrations from 10  $\mu$ M to 600  $\mu$ M were used in the horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase assay described in section 2.26.4 and initial velocities analysed as described in section 2.26.6. Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase was found not to oxidise benzyl alcohol at detectable rates.

Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase has a  $K'_m$  for ethanol 3.6 times larger than does horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase but has a  $V'_{max}$  greater than 60 times that of the liver enzyme. Consequently yeast alcohol dehydrogenase has a "specificity constant" for ethanol oxidation which is almost 16 times higher than the value for horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. These "specificity constants" indicate that the yeast enzyme is much more efficient at oxidising ethanol than the horse liver enzyme and that the active site of the yeast enzyme has a structure more similar to that of ethanol than that of the horse liver enzyme (section 9.4.3). Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was found to have a  $K'_m$  for benzyl alcohol oxidation similar to that of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, although the  $V'_{max}$ value is much lower (Table 5.3). The "specificity constant" for benzyl alcohol oxidation by horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase in 5.5 times higher its "specificity constant" for ethanol oxidation (Table 5.3). This suggests that the active site of the horse liver enzyme has a structure that more closely resembles the structure of benzyl alcohol than the structure of ethanol (section 9.3.4).

If the "specificty constants" for yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases are compared to those of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and BADH-His51 (Table 5.3), the latter of which now has the proton relay system of yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases restored, it is apparent that both the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases are very much more "efficient" alcohol

| Enzyme    | Substrate | Apparent<br>K <sub>m</sub><br>(µM) | Apparent<br>V <sub>max</sub><br>(units/mg<br>protein) | k <sub>cat</sub> (s <sup>-1</sup> ) | Specificity<br>constant<br>k <sub>cat</sub> / K' <sub>m</sub><br>(s <sup>-1</sup> mM <sup>-1</sup> ) |
|-----------|-----------|------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|--|
| Yeast ADH | Ethanol   | 4700                               | 124   | 75.00                               | 15.96  |
|           | Benzyl    | NA                                 | NA  | NA                                  | NA   |
|           | alcohol   |                                    |   |                                     |  |
| HLADH     | Ethanol   | 1300                               | 2   | 1.34                                | 1.03   |
|           | Benzyl    | 15                                 | 0.12  | 0.08                                | 5.53   |
|           | alcohol   |                                    |   |                                     |  |
| BADHa     | Benzyl    | 19                                 | 81  | 53.00                               | 2.79x10 <sup>3</sup>   |
|           | alcohol   |                                    |   |                                     |  |
| BADH-     | Benzyl    | 44                                 | 211   | 137.00                              | $3.11 \times 10^{3}$   |
| His51a    | alcohol   |                                    |   |                                     |  |

Table 5.3 Comparison of kinetic coefficients of the alcohol dehydrogenases from baker's yeast and horse liver with those of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and the mutant benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51

NA = No detectable activity.

Values were determined as described in section 2.26. Within each experiment all assays were performed in triplicate. Values of  $k_{cat}$  were calculated with the assumption of one active site per subunit and subunit molecular weights of 36,250 for yeast alcohol dehydrogenase (Brändén *et al.*, 1975) and 40,000 for horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (HLADH; Jörnvall, 1970). <sup>a</sup>Values taken from Table 5.1.

\*\*,\*5

dehydrogenases (when oxidising their principle substrates) than yeast or horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. The differences in "specificity constants" arise because of the very high K'm values for the yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases, and also much lower V'max values in the case of the mammalian enzyme. These differences in kinetic coefficients may be reflected in the respective physiological roles of the enzymes. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase has the role of feeding benzyl alcohol into central metabolism as a carbon and energy source for growth of the microorganism. Concentrations of benzyl alcohol encountered in the environment will be low so it is necessary for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase to have a low K'm for benzyl alcohol to enable high growth rates. In contrast fermentative baker's yeast alcohol dehydrogenase converts acetaldehyde that accumulates during anaeorobic metabolism into ethanol in order to regenerate NAD<sup>+</sup> to enable other cellular processes to continue (Clark, 1992) and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase removes high levels of alcohols circulating in the blood stream. In these latter two cases the alcohol dehydrogenases involved are required to work only at raised alcohol levels, and for these reasons it is likely that these enzymes have relatively high  $K'_m$  values for ethanol (section 9.4.3).

Chapter 6. Is a histidine residue involved in the catalytic mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus? Inactivation studies with diethyl pyrocarbonate

# 6.1 Modification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* with diethyl pyrocarbonate (DEPC)

Although benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus does not have the histidine residue (His-51 in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase) that is conserved in the proton relay system (sections 1.12 & 3.4; Fig. 3.5) of the majority of other group I zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases it was still a possibility that in this enzyme the proton relay system might be rearranged due to differences in the three-dimensional structure between benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and the other enzymes in such a way that a different histidine residue is involved. This would not necessarily be apparent from primary sequence alignments.

To investigate the possible involvement of a histidine residue in the catalytic mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, histidine residues were modified with diethyl pyrocarbonate and modifications correlated with any enzyme inactivation. Diethyl pyrocarbonate reacts with histidine residues such that there is a substitution at one of the nitrogen atoms in the imidazole ring to yield an N-carbethoxyhistidyl derivative with an increased absorbance between 230 and 250 nm (equation below; Miles, 1977). It is therefore possible to calculate the number of histidine residues modified per enzyme subunit from the increase in absorbance at 242 nm.



Histidyl residue

230-250nm N-carbethoxyhistidyl derivative

Further evidence that a histidine residue is a catalytic group, or is located at the substrate binding site, can be obtained from substrate protection experiments in which a substrate is incubated with the enzyme during reaction with diethyl pyrocarbonate. If the histidine residue is a catalytic group, or is located at the active site, then the presence of the substrate should prevent diethyl pyrocarbonate from modifying the histidine residue and consequently prevent inactivation of the enzyme.

Inactivation experiments using diethyl pyrocarbonate were carried out with benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from *E. coli* JM109(DE3)/pDG30 (section 2.27), as described by Hennecke & Plapp (1983) for the inactivation of

horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (section 2.32). The inactivation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate was repeated as a positive control experiment (section 6.2). A diethyl pyrocarbonate concentration of 1 mM was used for the inactivation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase as well as horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. NADH, NAD<sup>+</sup> and benzyl alcohol were substrates used to protect against carbethoxylation. These substrates were all used at a concentration of 200  $\mu$ M; at least 5 times their respective K<sub>m</sub> values (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a). Benzaldehyde, which is also a substrate for the enzyme was not used since this compound can have toxic effects on enzymes (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a, b) and so could confuse any interpretations of results.

# 6.2 Modification of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate

The modification of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate as described by Hennecke and Plapp (1983) was used as a positive control experiment. Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was acetimidylated prior to modification with diethyl pyrocarbonate (section 2.32.2). Acctimidylation prevents the modification of lysine residues by diethyl pyrocarbonate and was necessary since modification of lysine-228 with imido esters or isocyanantes has been shown to activate horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (Plapp, 1970; Zoltobrocki *et al.*, 1974; Sogin & Plapp, 1975) and consequently complicate inactivation experiments (Morris & McKinley-McKee, 1972). This residue has been replaced by an arginine residue in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (Fig. 3.5).

Acetimidylated horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was incubated with 1 mM diethyl pyrocarbonate, the absorbance at 242 nm monitored and samples were removed at various times for the measurement of residual enzyme activity (section 2.32.2). Fig. 6.1 plots the increase in absorbance at 242 nm and the decrease in enzyme activity against time respectively. It can be seen that an increase in absorbance at 242 nm corresponding to the carbethoxylation of histidine residues corresponds with a loss of alcohol dehydrogenase activity.

The number of histidine residues modified per enzyme subunit was calculated by assuming the subunit  $M_r$  of horse liver alcohol dehydrognase to be 40,000 (Jörnvall, 1970). Fig. 6.2 plots the percentage of initial enzyme activity remaining at various time points against the number of histidine residues modified. Complete enzyme activity was lost when three histidine residues had been modified. A total of 4.5 histidine residues could be modified, after which the

ł

#### Figure 6.1

### a. Increase in absorbance at 242 nm with time during the incubation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with diethylpyrocarbonate

Acetimidylated horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was incubated with 1 mM diethylpyrocarbonate and the absorbance at 242 nm monitored as described in section 2.32.2.

### b Inhibition of activity during the incubation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with diethylpyrocarbonate

During incubation of acetimidylated horse liver alchohol dehydrogenase with 1 mM diethylpyrocarbonate (Panel A) samples were removed at various times (section 2.32.2) for assay as described in section 2.26.4.

All values are taken from duplicate experiments. Standard error mean (SEM) values were less than 5%.







Figure 6.2 Correlation between the percentage of initial alcohol dehydrogenase activity remaining and the number of histidine residues modified per enzyme subunit during the incubation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with diethylpyrocarbonate

Acetimidylated horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was incubated with 1 mM dicthylpyrocarbonate, the absorbance at 242 nm monitored and samples removed (section 2.32.2) at various times for the measurement of residual activity (section 2.26.4). These are the same data as in Fig. 6.1. The number of histidine residues modified per enzyme subunit was calculated by taking the absorption coefficient of *N*-carbethoxyhistidine to be 3200 M<sup>-1</sup> cm<sup>-1</sup> at 242 nm (Ovádi *et al.*, 1967) and the subunit M<sub>r</sub> of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase to be 40,000 (Hennecke & Plapp, 1983).



Histidine residues modified

.

enzyme began to denature and precipitate. All of these results are in excellent agreement with those of Hennecke and Plapp (1983).

### 6.3 Correlation of histidine modifications with inactivation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

Fig. 6.3a shows that when incubated with 1 mM diethyl pyrocarbonate (section 2.32.2) the absorbance of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase at 242 nm increased dramatically. This suggests that histidine residues were being modified to *N*-carbethoxyhistidine derivatives. A maximum increase of 0.35 absorbance units was obtained, which corresponds to the modification of 4.2 histidines per enzyme subunit (out of a possible 8). This calculation used the assumption that the subunit  $M_r$  of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was 38,923 (Table 4.3) and from this value  $\mu$ M concentrations of enzyme subunits were calculated. The results correspond well with those of Hennecke & Plapp (1983) in which 4.8 histidine residues per subunit of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase could be modified.

It is apparent from Fig. 6.3a that when benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was incubated with diethyl pyrocarbonate in the presence of NADH, NAD<sup>+</sup> or benzyl alcohol the number of histidines modified was reduced. A maximum of 2.7 histidines could be modified in the presence of any of the substrates. These results suggest that the substrates are protecting against the reaction of one or more histidine residues with diethyl pyrocarbonate (section 9.5.1).

During the incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with 1 mM diethyl pyrocarbonate samples were removed at various times for the determination of residual enzyme activity (section 2.32.2). Fig. 6.3b plots the percentage of the initial benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity remaining at each time point. It can be seen that benzyl alcohol debydrogenase activity decreases as the absorbance at 242 nm increases (Fig. 6.3a) with a maximum loss of 75% of enzyme activity. This suggests that the decrease in enzyme activity is due to the modification of a particular histidine residue or several histidine residues (section 9.5.1). When benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was incubated with diethyl pyrocarbonate in the presence of substrates, the amount of enzyme activity lost over the time of the incubation decreased (Fig. 6.3b). NADH gave the greatest protection against inactivation, followed by NAD+. Benzyl alcohol provided the least protection; in fact after five minutes incubation, the average extent of inactivation in the presence of benzyl alcohol was almost identical to incubations without any substrates present at all. The weaker substrate protection provided by benzyl alcohol suggests that *direct* proton transfer to a histidine residue, as is the

#### Figure 6.3

#### a Increase in absorbance at 242 nm with time during the incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with diethylpyrocarbonate in the presence and absence of substrates

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was incubated with 1 mM diethylpyrocarbonate in the presence and absence of various substrates and the absorbance at 242 nm was monitored as described in section 2.32.2.

#### b. Inhibition of activity during incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with diethylpyrocarbonate in the presence and absence of substrates

During incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with 1 mM diethylpyrocarbonate in the presence and absence of various substrates (Panel A) samples were removed at various times (section 2.32.2) for the measurement of residual activity (section 2.26.1).

All values are averages of the following number of scparate experiments: no substrate, 2; NADH, 4; benzyl alcohol, 3; NAD<sup>+</sup>, 2. SEM values were less than 10%.



case for lactate dehydrogenase (Holbrook & Ingram, 1973; Holbrook *et al.*, 1975), does not occur in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 9.5.1). These results suggest that an active site or a coenzyme binding site histidine residue (or residues) is being modifed by diethyl pyrocarbonate and that this modification consequently inactivates the enzyme, although it is possible that carbethoxylation of His-47 and/or His-67, residues involved in coenzyme binding and catalytic zinc ligation respectively, is responsible for this inactivation and not carbethoxylation of a histidine residue involved in proton transfer in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 9.5.1).

Fig. 6.4 plots the percentage of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity remaining at various times during the incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate, against the number of histidine residues calculated as being modified from the increase in absorbance at 242 nm (Fig. 6.3a). The data for all of the conditions follow a linear pattern, with activity decreasing as the number of histidine residues modified increases. The results show that some activity is lost after the modification of one histidine residue, although it seems that two histidine residues need to be modified for there to be a loss of more than 50% of enzyme activity. In contrast to this, when two histidine residues of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase had been modified, at least 80% of enzyme activity had been lost (Fig. 6.4). The modification of three histidine residues in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase resulted in the complete inactivation of the enzyme, whereas complete inhibition of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase could not be obtained (Fig. 6.4).

#### 6.4 Decarbethoxylation of modified benzyl alcohol dehydogenase

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase that had been modified with diethyl pyrocarbonate was incubated with 0.5 M hydroxylamine for 23 hours before reassaying for the return of enzyme activity (section 2.32.2). Hydroxylamine removes the carbethoxy group group from N-carbethoxyhistidine residues (Miles, 1977). After incubation with hydroxylamine  $73\% \pm 4\%$  (replicate of four experiments) of the initial benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity had returned. This is further evidence that enzyme activity had been lost due to the modification of a histidine residue(s) (section 9.5.1).

Figure 6.4 Correlation between the percentage of initial benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase activity remaining and the number of histidine residues modified per enzyme subunit during the incubation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with diethylpyrocarbonate in the presence and absence of substrates

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was incubated with 1 mM diethylpyrocarbonate in the presence and absence of various substrates, the absorbance at 242 nm monitored and samples removed at various times (section 2.32.2) for the measurement of residual activity (section 2.26.1). These are the same data as in Fig. 6.3. The number of histidine residues modified per enzyme subunit was calculated by taking the absorption coefficient of *N*-carbethoxyhistidine to be  $3200 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-1}$  at 242 nm (Ovádi *et al.*, 1967) and the subunit M<sub>r</sub> of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase to be 38,923 (Table 4.3).



O 1 mM DEPC + 0.2 mM benzyl alcohol

 $\Delta$  1 mM DEPC + 0.2 mM NAD<sup>+</sup>

HLADH data (1 mM DEPC)

Chapter 7 Site-directed mutagenesis of xylB to investigate a possible role for residue arginine-53 in the reaction mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

- 2

#### 7.1 Site-directed mutagenesis of *xylB* to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 and -Ala53 (BADH-His53 and BADH-Ala53)

Since benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus lacks the conserved His-51 residue proposed to act as a general base in the proton relay system of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (section 1.10.2; Eklund et al., 1982) it seemed possible that Arg-50 (position 53 with respect to horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase numbering; Fig 3.5) might possibly serve a similar role in a rearranged proton relay system in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase since, unlike plant enzymes which have a tyrosine replacement in this position (Fig. 3.5), the isoleucine replacement cannot function in this role. The role of Arg-53 as a possible replacement for the conserved histidine residue was investigated using site-directed mutagenesis. Theoretically if an arginine was involved with proton translocation then changing this residue to an alanine should abolish activity, whereas changing it to a histidine should not, although the  $pK_a$  of the proton translocating group might be altered and so the pH optimum of the enzyme might be altered also (Sakoda & Imanaka, 1992). Mutants of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase in which Arg-53 was changed to a His or an Ala residue were therefore made.

Site-directed mutagenesis was performed by the method of Higuchi et al. (1988) as previously described (section 2.23.2; Fig. 5.1). Fig. 7.1 shows the design of the oligonucleotides required to make the necessary changes to xy/B. These primers were used in conjunction with the "outer" primers (oligos 2166 and 2168) used to create pDG30 (Fig. 3.1). Primary PCRs using pDG30/XbaI as template yielded the required 176bp and 990bp products for the "left" or "Nterminal" and "right" or "C-terminal" reactions respectively (Fig. 7.2). These products were purified from any other spurious products by low melting point agarose gel electrophoresis (section 2.10) followed by phenol/chloroform extraction (section 2.11). The purified primary products were then used as template for secondary PCRs using the "outer" primers. The products of secondary PCR needed to be purified by low melting point agarosc gel also, because of the presence of another spurious product in each reaction (Fig. 7.2). The yield of "Ala-53" secondary PCR product was low, probably because of poor recovery during purification of one of the primary reactions. This secondary product was used as template for a further amplification using the "outer" primers and the product purified. The final inutagenised xylB products were digested with NdeI and BglII and cloned into pTB361 (section 2.2) to create pDG50 (His-53 mutant) and pDG60 (Ala-53 mutant).

Figure 7.1 Design of mutagenic oligonucleotides used to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 and -Ala53 mutants (pDG50 and pDG60)

Residue Arg-53 was changed to His-53 or Ala-53 using the PCR method described in section 2.23.2 and Fig. 5.1. The mutagenic xyl B products were cloned into pTB361 (section 2.2) to create pDG50 and pDG60.

| Wild-type sequence | 5′-AC | CGA          | TTT( | JAT' | $\Gamma GT$ | ACG' | <b>r</b> ga! | PCAI | ATA | rta: | rcc-         | -31 |
|--------------------|-------|--------------|------|------|-------------|------|--------------|------|-----|------|--------------|-----|
|                    | т     | $\mathbb{D}$ | I.   | Ι    | V           | R    | D            | Q    | Y   | Y    | $\mathbf{P}$ |     |

#### a. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 mutant

| Forward direction | 5´-ž | ACC | GA1 | TTC | ATT | 'GTA | CAT | GAT. | CAA | TAT | TAT | CC-31 |
|-------------------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|------|-----|-----|-----|-------|
| (Oligo 2445)      | , c  | г   | D   | L   | I   | V    | Ħ   | D    | Q   | Y   | Y   | Р     |

| Reverse direction | 5 - GGATAATATTGATCA <b>T</b> GTACAATCAAATCGGT-3 |
|-------------------|---|
| (Oligo 2446)      |   |

#### b. Benzyl alcohol debydrogenase-Ala53 mutant

| Forward direction                 | 5 ´ | 5 - ACCGATTTGATTGTAGCTGATCAATATTATCC-3 |              |       |      |      |      |              |       |     |       |      |      |  |
|-----------------------------------|-----|--|--------------|-------|------|------|------|--------------|-------|-----|-------|------|------|--|
| (Oligo 2447)                      |     | 'T'                                    | $\mathbf{D}$ | L     | Ι    | V    | А    | $\mathbb{D}$ | Q     | Υ   | Y     | Р    |      |  |
|                                   |     |  |              |       |      |      |      |              |       |     |       |      |      |  |
|                                   |     |  |              |       |      |      |      |              |       |     |       |      |      |  |
|                                   |     |  |              |       |      |      |      |              |       |     |       |      |      |  |
| Reverse direction<br>(Oligo 2448) | 5   | ′ –GG                                  | SATZ         | \AT'A | ATTC | SATC | CAGC | TAC          | 'AA'I | CAA | A'I'C | GGT- | -3 ′ |  |

Ş.

### Figure 7.2 Site-directed mutagenesis using PCR with *Vent* polymerase to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 and -Ala53 mutants

**Panel A.** Primary PCR was performed as described in section 2.23.2 and then 20  $\mu$ l of each 100  $\mu$ l reaction was run in a 0.75% agarose gel (section 2.9). pDG30/*Xhal* (100ng) was used as template in each reaction.

Tracks: 1,  $\lambda$ /Hind III markers (250ng); 2, pDG30/Xba 1 (100ng); 3, no template control (oligos 2166 & 2168); 4, template control (i.e. both "outer" primers with no mutagenic primers); 5, His53 "left" (Fig. 5.1) or "N-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2446); 6, His53 "right" (Fig. 5.1) or "C-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2445 & 2168); 7, Ala53 "left" (Fig. 5.1) or "N-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2448); 8, Ala53 "right" (Fig. 5.1) or "C-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2448); 8, Ala53 "right" (Fig. 5.1) or "C-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2448); 8, Ala53 "right" (Fig. 5.1) or "C-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2448); 8, Ala53 "right" (Fig. 5.1) or "C-terminal" primary reaction (oligos 2447 & 2168).

**Panel B.** Secondary PCR was performed as described in section 2.23.2 and then 20  $\mu$ l of each 100  $\mu$ l reaction was run in a 0.75% agarose gel (section 2.9). Tracks: 1,  $\lambda$ /*Hind* III markers (250ng); 2, positive control (i.e. "outer" primers used to amplify unmutagenised template); 3, His53 mutagenesis secondary reaction; 4, Ala53 mutagenesis secondary reaction (oligos 2166 & 2168).



**B** 

A


The clones pDG50 and pDG60 were sequenced using the oligonucleotides used to sequence pDG20 (section 2.19; Fig. 3.2). Fig. 7.3 shows that the correct bases had been altered in order to make the required amino acid alterations. The entire lengths of the two xylB mutant genes were sequenced and no PCR errors had been introduced into either clone.

# 7.2 Expression of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase mutants BADH-His53 and BADH-Ala53 in *E. coli* JM109 (DE3) and the purification of BADH-His53 from E. coli JM109 (DE3)/pDG50

*E. coli* JM109 (DE3) was transformed with pDG50 or pDG60 and the mutant enzymes expressed. These two enzymes, as well as wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and BADH-His51, were expressed in a single experiment and the amounts of expression of all four enzymes was comparable as judged by laser scanning densitometry of SDS-PAGE (Fig. 7.4; section 2.29).

Table 7.1 records the specific activities of the samples analysed in Fig. 7.4. The specific activity of BADH-Ala53 was found to be almost identical to that of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (13.5 & 14.5 units/mg protein respectively). However, the specific activity of BADH-His53 was appreciably lower than that of the wild-type enzyme despite a similar level of expression as judged by the protein band in SDS-PAGE. The low level of activity of this enzyme meant that the determination of any kinetic coefficients in crude extract was difficult because of interference from NADH oxidase. For this reason and because it looked as though this enzyme might have interesting properties BADH-His53 was purified from *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG50 (Fig. 7.5) by the same method as wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and BADH-His51 (section 2.27).

### 7.3 Kinetic coefficients of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-Ala53 (BADH-Ala53) and their comparison with wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

Kinetic coefficients were determined as described in sections 2.26.6 and 5.3 by analysis of initial velocities over the substrate range 10  $\mu$ M to 400  $\mu$ M. In crude extracts in which there is a large over-expression it is possible to determine the K'<sub>m</sub> of a very active enzyme. The K'<sub>m</sub> values for benzyl alcohol oxidation determined from crude extracts for wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and BADH-Ala53 were comparable with each other and with the

# Figure 7.3 DNA sequencing autoradiographs of pDG20, pDG50 and pDG60 showing the mutagenic changes made to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 and -Ala53

Nucleotide sequences were determined as described in section 2.19.

Panel A: wild-type xylB sequence (pDG20).

**Panel B:** mutagenised *xylB* sequence to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 (pDG50).

İ

İ

**Panel C:** mutagenised *xylB* sequence to create benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-Ala53 (pDG60).





### Figure 7.4 Expression of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase wild-type and mutant enzyme clones in *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)

*E. coli* JM109 (DE3) transformed with the plasmids pDG30, pDG40, pDG50 or pDG60 was grown in 50ml LB+tetracylcline until the OD<sub>600</sub> was 0.4. The expression of the enzymes was then induced by the addition of 0.5 mM IPTG (final concentration). After 3 hours 1 ml samples were removed for assay and for analysis by SDS-PAGE.

Samples for SDS-PAGE were resuspended in 100  $\mu$ l loading buffer (incl. 50 mM DTT) and 5  $\mu$ l of each was loaded onto a 5% (w/v) stacking and 10% (w/v) resolving polyacrylamide gel containing 0.1% (w/v) SDS (section 2.29).

Tracks: A and F, M<sub>r</sub> markers (1  $\mu$ g of each protein); B, C, D, and E, *E.* coli JM109(DE3)/pDG30, pDG40, pDG50 and pDG60 respectively (approximately 3  $\mu$ g of total protein).

The % total protein constituted by BADH and mutant BADHs in each lane was: B (wild-type), 56%; C (BADH-His51), 62%; D (BADH-His53), 70% and E (BADH-Ala53), 66%; as judged by laser scanning densitrometry (section 2.29).



# Table 7.1 Specific activities of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51, -His53 and -Ala53 mutants when expressed in *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30, pDG40, pDG50 or pDG60

Cultures (50ml) of *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG30, pDG40, pDG50 or pDG60 were grown to an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.4 when the expression of benzyl alcohol dchydrogenase and mutants was induced by the addition of 0.5 mM IPTG (final concentration). Expression was allowed to continue for 3 hours when 1ml samples were removed for assay and SDS-PAGE (Fig. 7.1). Samples for assay were resuspended in 0.5 ml 25mM Tris/HCl, 2mM DTT, sonicated for 6 x 10s at 50W (section 2.25) and spun in a microfuge for 5 minutes. Enzyme activity was determined as described in section 2.26 and protein concentrations determined by the method of Lowry *et al.* (1951; section 2.28).

| Enzyme     | Specific activity in the extract |  |  |  |  |  |
|------------|----------------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|
|            | (Units/mg protein)               |  |  |  |  |  |
| BADH       | 14.5                             |  |  |  |  |  |
| BADH-His51 | 26.4                             |  |  |  |  |  |
| BADH-His53 | 5.2                              |  |  |  |  |  |
| BADH-Ala53 | 13.5                             |  |  |  |  |  |

## Figure 7.5 Purification of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 (BADH-His53) from *E. coli* JM109 (DE3)/pDG50

BADH-His53 was purified as described in section 2.27. Purification was monitored on a 10% (w/v) polyacrylamide slab gel containing 0.1% (w/v) SDS. Tracks: A and C,  $M_r$  markers (1 µg of each); B, concentrated Blue-Sepharose CL-6B elution pool (3 µg protein).



value obtained for the purified wild-type enzyme (Table. 7.2). The  $V'_{max}$  values obtained for the two crude extracts were also comparable. These results indicate that BADH-Ala53 has similar kinetic properties to the wild-type enzyme and suggests that Arg-53 is not involved in any proton transfer mechanism of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase.

# 7.4 Comparison of kinetic coefficients and substrate specificity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 (BADH-His53) with those of the wild-type enzyme

The kinetic coefficients for benzyl alcohol oxidation by purified BADH-His53 were determined over the substrate range 0.8 mM to 13.3  $\mu$ M. The K'<sub>m</sub> of this mutant enzyme was 130-fold higher than that of the wild-type enzyme and the V'<sub>max</sub> was 10-fold lower (Table 7.3). Consequently the k<sub>cat</sub> of BADH-His53 was 10-fold lower than the wild-type enzyme and the "specificity constant" k<sub>cat</sub>/K'<sub>m</sub> almost 1400 times lower.

It is apparent from these results that BADH-His53 has a severely reduced ability to oxidise benzyl alcohol. However, BADH-Ala53 was shown to have very similar kinetic properties to wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 7.3). Taken together these results suggest that Arg-53 cannot be involved as part of the proton relay system of the enzyme. The reduced ability of BADH-His53 to oxidise benzyl alcohol was probably due to steric effects brought about by a change in the secondary and/or tertiary structure of the enzyme.

The activity of BADH-His53 with various alcohol substrates relative to its activity with benzyl alcohol is recorded in Table 7.4. The relative activities followed a similar pattern to the wild-type enzyme, with 2-methylbenzyl alcohol a slightly poorer substrate and 4-methylbenzyl alcohol a slightly better substrate for BADH-His53. However, perillyl alcohol was a much better substrate for BADH-His53 than was benzyl alcohol.

The kinetic coefficients for perillyl alcohol oxidation by BADH-His53 and wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase were determined (Table 7.3). The  $K'_m$  of BADH-His53 for perillyl alcohol was only 17-fold higher than the wildtype enzyme compared to the 130-fold increase in the  $K'_m$  or benzyl alcohol, and the  $V'_{max}$  value for perillyl alcohol was greater for BADH-His53 than for wildtype benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase. Perillyl alcohol appears to be a "better" substrate for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase than is benzyl alcohol, although *A. calcoaceticus* cannot use this substrate for growth. Substrate inhibition above 200  $\mu$ M perillyl alcohol was observed during these experiments. Perillyl alcohol is the Table 7.2 Comparison of the kinetic coefficients for benzyl alcohol oxidation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-Ala53 with those of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

| Enzyme          | Apparent K <sub>m</sub> (µM) | Apparent V <sub>max</sub> |  |  |  |
|-----------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|--|--|--|
|                 |                              | (U/mg protein)            |  |  |  |
| BADH            | 34                           | 29                        |  |  |  |
| (crude extract) |                              |                           |  |  |  |
| BADH-Ala53      | 27                           | 21                        |  |  |  |
| (crude extract) |                              |                           |  |  |  |

In addition, BADH-Ala53 was not able to oxidise methanol or ethanol at detectable rates.

Kinetic parameters were determined as described in section 2.26 from crude extracts prepared as described for Table 7.1.

| Enzyme     | Substrate | Apparent<br>K <sub>m</sub> (µM) | Apparent<br>V <sub>max</sub><br>(U/mg | k <sub>cat</sub> (s <sup>-1</sup> ) | Specificity<br>constant<br>k <sub>eat</sub> /K'm |  |  |
|------------|-----------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|--|--|
|            |           |                                 | protein)                              |                                     | $(s^{-1} \mu M^{-1})$                            |  |  |
| BADH       | Benzyl    | 19                              | 81                                    | 53                                  | 2.79   |  |  |
|            | alcohol   |                                 |                                       |                                     |  |  |  |
|            | Perillyl  | 7                               | 80                                    | 52                                  | 7.43   |  |  |
|            | alcohol   |                                 |                                       |                                     |  |  |  |
| BADH-His53 | Benzyl    | 2500                            | 9                                     | 6                                   | 0.002  |  |  |
|            | alcohol   |                                 |                                       |                                     |  |  |  |
|            | Perillyl  | 119                             | 130                                   | 84                                  | 0.710  |  |  |
|            | alcohol   |                                 |                                       |                                     |  |  |  |

## Table 7.3 Kinetic coefficients of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 compared with those of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

In addition, BADH-His53 could not oxidise methanol or ethanol at detectable rates.

Kinetic parameters were determined as described in section 2.26. BADH and BADH-His53 were purified as described (sections 2.27, 3.2 and 8.2).

Table 7.4 Comparison of relative activities of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 with various alcohol substrates

|                        | % activity relative to benzyl alcohol |                   |  |  |  |  |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------|--|--|--|--|
| Substrate              | BADH-His53 <sup>a</sup>               | BADH <sup>b</sup> |  |  |  |  |
| Benzyl alcohol (I)     | 100%                                  | 100%              |  |  |  |  |
| 2-Methylbenzyl alcohol | 17                                    | 34                |  |  |  |  |
| (II)                   |                                       |                   |  |  |  |  |
| 3-Methylbenzyl alcohol | 80                                    | 82                |  |  |  |  |
| (III)                  |                                       |                   |  |  |  |  |
| 4-Methylbenzyl alcohol | 113                                   | 97                |  |  |  |  |
| (IV)                   |                                       |                   |  |  |  |  |
| Perillyl alcohol (VII) | 280                                   | 55                |  |  |  |  |
| Cinnamyl alcohol (VI)  | 53                                    | 48 ·              |  |  |  |  |
| Coniferyl alcohol (V)  | 6                                     | 8                 |  |  |  |  |

In addition, BADH-His53 was not able to oxidise methanol or ethanol at detectable rates.

Substrate concentrations were fixed at 200  $\mu$ M. Enzyme activities were determined as described in section 2.26. Within individual experiments all assays were performed in triplicate.

<sup>a</sup>Values are from a single individual experiment. Specific activity with benzyl alcohol = 6 units/mg protein.

<sup>b</sup>Values are the average of two entirely separate experiments (Table 5.2). Specific activity with benzyl alcohol = 320 units/mg protein.

Roman numerals refer to structures of these compounds in appendix.

only non-aromatic compound found to be oxidised by the enzyme and it appears that the changes in tertiary structure in BADH-His53 have altered the shape of the active site such that entry of this compound into the active site is not as restricted as the aromatic substrates. However, BADH-His53 had not gained the ability to oxidise the short chain aliphatic alcohols methanol and ethanol (section 9.5.2).

Chapter 8. Attempts to clone mdlB, the gene encoding L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenase, from A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250

### 8.1 Introduction

A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 can grow on L(+)-mandelate as sole carbon and energy source. The mandelate pathway consists of three steps which converge with the pathway for benzyl alcohol utilisation at the point of benzaldehyde oxidation, although each pathway has a separate benzaldehyde dehydrogenase for this step (section 1.6; Fig. 1.5). The enzymes of the mandelate pathway had previously been purified from A. calcoaceticus (section 1.8 and references therein). Attempts were made to clone the gene encoding L-mandelate dehydrogenase (mdlB), the first enzyme in the mandelate pathway, by the techniques described in this chapter.

## 8.2 Use of the polymerase chain reaction to create a homologous probe for *mdlB*

Degenerate oligonucleotides were designed based on the *N*-terminal protein sequence of purified L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250 (Fig. 8.1; Fewson *et al.*, 1993). These oligonucleotides were then used as PCR primers to amplify the *N*-terminal encoding region of the *mdlB* gene from *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA (section 2.23.1). It was intended that the gene fragment could then be used as a homologous probe to screen a lambda genomic DNA library of *A. calcoaceticus*, made prior to this study (section 3.1), in order to identify clones harbouring *mdlB*. This technique had previously been used in this laboratory to generate homologous probes for *xylC* and *xylB*, the genes from *A. calcoaceticus* encoding benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase respectively (section 3.1; A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results; Reid, 1993).

Oligonucleotides 1381 and 1390 (Fig. 8.1) were designed so that they would amplify 138 bp from the *N*-terminal encoding region of *mdlB* during PCR with *Taq* polymerase using *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA as template. The theoretical melting temperatures of oligos 1381 and 1390 are 56°C and 60°C respectively as calculated by the GeneJockey sequence processor (Taylor, 1991) for the melting temperature of double stranded DNA of these particular sequences. PCR cycle parameters were set as follows: 1 minute melting at 94°C, 1 minute annealing at 50°C and 2 minutes polymerisation at 72°C for 35 cycles (section 2.23.1). A product of approximately the size required was obtained (Fig. 8.2). This product was purified from a low melting point agarose gel (section 2.10) and then used as template for a second PCR reaction. Again, the resulting

Figure 8.1 Design of degenerate oligonucleotides based on the *N*-terminal protein sequence of L-mandelate dehydrogenase in order to amplify part of *mdlB* using PCR

(a) N-Terminal sequence of L-mandelate dehydrogenase

|   |   | _14 <u>5</u> 0_ <b></b> |   |   |   |    |    |   |      |    |   |   |          |         |   |   |
|---|---|-------------------------|---|---|---|----|----|---|------|----|---|---|----------|---------|---|---|
| P | H | К                       | М | I | N | ۷  | Е  | D | Y    | Q  | ĸ | Ľ | Α        | K       | s | т |
|   |   |                         |   |   |   | 13 | 81 |   |      |    |   |   |          |         |   |   |
| L | P | к                       | v | Ι | Y | D  | Y  | Ľ | Ε    | G  | G | A | D        | D       | Е | ĸ |
| G | L | H                       | H | N | R | Q  | v  | F | D    | Q  | K | W | .14<br>F | 49<br>K | P |   |
|   |   |                         |   |   |   |    |    |   | 1.39 | 90 |   |   |          |         |   |   |

### (b) Oligonucleotide sequences

BamHI Oligo 1390 5'- CGGGATCCTTCTGATCAAAAAC-3' T G G G Degeneracy=32 C T

#### *Eco*RI

Oligo1381 5'- CG**GAATTC**AACGTCGAAGACTA-3' T T G T Degeneracy=32 A G

#### BamHI

Oligo 1450 5 - CG**GGATCC**GAAGACTACCAAAAACT-3 G T T G GT

Degeneracy=64

EcoRI Oligo 1449 5 '- CGGAATTCAGGCTTAAACCACTTCT-3 ' C T G T T G Degeneracy=64 T 1

## Figure 8.2 PCR using degenerate oligonucleotides (1381 and 1390) to amplify the *N*-terminal coding region of *mdlB* from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250

PCR was run as described in section 2.23.1 using A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 genomic DNA as template, oligonucleotides 1381 and 1390 as primers (Fig. 8.1) and *Taq* polymerase. A sample of each reaction (10  $\mu$ l) was run in a 2% agarose gel (section 2.9). Tracks: A, no enzyme control; B, no target DNA control; C, no primer 1381 control; D, no primer 1390 control; E, reaction using 1  $\mu$ g template DNA; F, reaction using 100 ng template DNA; G, reaction using 10 ng target DNA; H, pBR322/HaeIII markers.



product of the required size was purified by low melting point agarose gel electrophoresis (section 2.10) and was then digested with *BamHI* and *EcoRI* (section 2.4) and ligated (section 2.5) into pUC18 treated with alkaline phosphatase (sections 2.2 & 2.6) and digested with *BamHI* and *EcoRI*. Clones identified as having inserts by the fact that they produced colonics on ampicillin-containing agar plates (section 2.3.5), and so must have harboured recombinant plasmids, often appeared to have no inserts when small scale plasmid preps (section 2.15) were digested with *BamHI* and *EcoRI* (section 2.4). A selection of putative recombinant clones were sequenced as described in section 2.19 and Fig 8.3 shows part of the sequences of inserts of these clones. Unfortunately, the product of the PCR reactions was found to be primer multimers and not the required *mdlB* fragment. These primer multimers are likely to have been shortened when restricted. Consequently they produced much smaller inserts than expected, which would not be seen when digested small scale plasmid preps were run in an agarose gel (section 2.9).

PCR cycle parameters were altered to try to alleviate the problem of primer multimers. Annealing temperatures of 45°C, 50°C and 55°C were all used. No products at all were obtained when the annealing temperature was raised to 55°C. Annealing times of 1, 1.5, 2 and 3 minutes were tried for each of the annealing temperatures but no products of the required size could be obtained. Also, at 50°C annealing temperature denaturation times of 1, 1.5 and 3 minutes at 94°C were used, but primer multimers were still formed. Increasing the number of cycles from 30 to 35 had no apparent effect under any reaction conditions.

A second set of oligonucleotides was designed based on the N-terminal protein sequence of L-mandelate dehydrogenase purified from A. calcoaceticus (oligos 1449 & 1450; Fig. 8.1) in case secondary structures in either of the oligos 1381 or 1390 were preventing polymerisation. Oligonucleotides 1449 and 1450 were based on sequence a few amino acids along from oligos 1381 and 1390 (Fig. 8.1). The theoretical melting temperatures of oligos 1449 and 1450 were 60°C and 62°C respectively, as calculated by the GeneJockey sequence processor (Taylor, 1991). The oligos 1449 and 1450 were designed so that they would amplify a 145 b.p fragment of *mdlB*. A product of approximately this size was obtained at an annealing temperature of 50°C (Fig 8.4). This product was purified from a low melting point agarose gel (section 2.10) and was then used as template for "heminested" PCR using oligos 1390 and 1450 as primers. This technique is useful for confirming that a particular PCR product is the specific one required. However, "hemi-nested" PCR with oligos 1390 and 1450 failed to reamplify the 1449 and 1450 product. This showed that the primary PCR product was not the required mdlB fragment.

Figure 8.3 Nucleotide sequences of PCR products generated by amplification of *A.calcoaceticus* genomic DNA using oligonucleotides 1381 and 1390

Repeats of (or parts of) primer sequences are underlined.

Clone #1 BamHI 5'-GAGGATCCTTTTGATCGAAGACTAGTCCTCTACCGTTGAA AACGTGTTTGACCAAAAGGATCCCGGAATTCAATGTG -3' BamHI EcoRi

### Clone #2

BamHI 5'-GAGGATCCTTTTGGTAGAACACTAGTCCTCTACGTTGAAT TCGTAATCATGTCATAGCTGTTTCCTGTGTGAAATTGTTAT-3'

### Clone #3

BamHI 5'-GAGGATCCCNGGAA<u>TCAACGTGGAGGACTAGTCTTCGACC</u> <u>AAAAGGATC</u>AATT<u>CAACGTGGAGGATTAT</u>TCAAGACTTGCA GGGTAACCGCCAATTCCG <u>GGATCCTTCT</u>-3' BamHI 1

## Figure 8.4 PCR using degenerate oligonucleotides (1449 & 1450) to amplify the *N*-terminal coding region of *mdlB* from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250

PCR was run as described in section 2.23.1 using A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 genomic DNA as template, oligonucleotides 1449 and 1450 as primers (Fig. 8.1) and *Taq* polymerase. A sample of each reaction (10  $\mu$ l) was run in a 2% agarose gel (section 2.9). Tracks: A, pBR322/*HaeIII* markers; B, no enzyme control; C, no target DNA control; D, no primer 1449 control; E, no primer 1450 control; F, reaction using 10 ng template DNA; G, reaction using 100 ng template DNA; H, reaction using 1  $\mu$ g target DNA; I and J, positive PCR control reactions using *Staphylococcus aureus* genomic DNA and DNA gyrase gyrB12 and gyrB13 primers (gift from Mr M. J. Horsburgh, Division of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, Institute of Biomedical and Life Sciences, University of Glasgow).



Two further combinations of primers were used to try to amplify a fragment of *mdlB* from *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA. Combinations of oligos 1390 and 1450, and oligos 1381 and 1449 were used together, but neither pair amplified a product of the required size.

Some additional techniques were also used to facilitate PCR using degenerate oligonucleotide primers. *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA digested with *KpnI* was used as template to ensure that inadequate denaturation of genomic DNA was not a problem. Also, 1% dimethylsulphoxide was used in the reaction mixtures as a means of reducing any secondary DNA structures that might prevent polymerisation. Neither of these techniques made any difference to the outcome of any of the experiments.

### 8.3 Use of *mdlB* from *Pseudomonas putida* NCIB9494 as a probe for *mdlB* from *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250

The gene encoding L(+)-mandelate dehydrogenase (mdlB) had previously been cloned and the nucleotide sequence determined (Tsou *et al.*, 1990). *N*-Terminal amino acid sequence alignments showed there to be 62% positional identity for the 50 residues at the start of their *N*-termini between Lmandelate dehydrogenase from *P. putida* and L-mandelate dehydrogenase purified from *A. calcoaceticus* (Fig. 1.6; Fewson *et al.*, 1993). These two enzymes also share some similar biochemical properties (section 1.8; Hoey *et al.*, 1987; Tsou *et al.*, 1990). For these reasons *mdlB* from *P. putida* was used to probe for *mdlB* from *A. calcoaceticus*.

The vector pBM (section 2.2) is a 5.8 k.b plasmid consisting of *mdlB* from *P. putida* cloned into the *EcoRI* and *PstI* restriction sites of the expression vector pKK223-3. pBM was digested with *EcoRI* and *PstI* (section 2.4) and the band corresponding to *mdlB* cut out from a 1.2% low melting point agarose/40 mM Tris-acetate, pII 8.0, 5 mM sodium acetate gel (section 2.9). This agarose slab could then be used directly in a random-priming DNA labelling reaction (section 2.22.1). Alternatively, the DNA could be purified from a low melting point agarose gel (section 2.10) prior to use in a random-priming DNA labelling reaction. It was found that DNA labelling was equally efficient irrespective of which labelling technique was used.

Initially, Southern blots were made of *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA digested with *BamHI*, *EcoRI*, *HindIII*, *KpnI*, *PstI*, *SacI*, *SalI*, *SmaI*, *XbaI* or *XhoI* (section 2.20). However, random-primed *mdIB* failed to hybridise (section 2.21) to any restriction fragments. As a positive control to ensure that the random-

priming labelling technique was working, and also to determine restriction fragment sizes for use when making further Southern blots, random-primed mdlB from *P. putida* was used to probe a Southern blot (sections 2.20 & 2.11) of *P. putida* genomic DNA (section 2.14) digested with various restriction enzymes (section 2.4; Fig. 8.5). The autoradiograph shows that this technique was working well.

*EcoRI*, SalI and XhoI digests of *P. putida* genomic DNA were chosen for use in further Southern blots since they produced a range of restriction fragments, with SalI and XhoI cutting within the gene (fragment lengths: EcoRI, 20 kb; SalI, 1.8 kb & 1.0 kb; XhoI, 12 kb & 5 kb). In addition to the three lanes of *P. putida* genomic DNA digested with EcoRI, SalI or XhoI the Southern blots also contained four lanes of *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA digested with either EcoRI or HindIII. These two enzymes were chosen because they restrict *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA frequently, producing a wide range of restriction fragment sizes. Two individual *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA preps (section 2.14) were also used. Fig. 8.6 shows a typical agarose gel used to make these Southern blots. Fig. 8.7 shows an autoradiograph of such a Southern blot probed with random-primed *mdlB* after one 15 minute wash at room temperature in 2 x SSC, 0.5% SDS, i.e at low stringency (section 2.11). From these experiments *mdlB* was shown to hybridise to *P. putida* genomic DNA but not to *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA.

The fact that *mdlB* from *P. putida* would not hybidise to *A.* calcoaceticus genomic DNA indicates that the two genes do not share a high enough degree of sequence identity. Since the two euzymes have been shown to have a high degree of N-terminal amino acid sequence identity it is possible that in this region the genes share a higher degree of sequence identity than along the rest of the genes. It is possible that a lack of sequence similarity further along the gene destabilises any hybridisation that may occur between the N-terminiencoding regions of the genes. For this reason a shorter N-terminal biased probe was created by digesting mdlB from P. putida with Sall (section 2.4) to produce a 321 b.p gene fragment. This DNA fragment was purified from a low melting point agarose gel (section 2.10) and labelled using random-priming (section 2.22.1). The radio-labelled 321 b.p DNA fragment was then used to probe a Southern blot, again containing three lanes of P. putida genomic DNA and four lanes of A. calcoaceticus genomic DNA. The blot was washed in 6 x SSC, 0.5% SDS for 15 minute at room temperature, i.e. at very low stringency, yet the probe failed to hybridise to A. calcoaceticus genomic DNA (Fig. 8.8). No visible bands were detectable in the A. calcoaceticus genomic DNA lanes even after the autoradiograph had been exposed for a week. These results suggest that *mdlB* of A. calcoaceticus and P. putida do not share a high degree of sequence similarity.

## Figure 8.5 Southern blot of *Pseudomonas putida* genomic DNA probed with random-primed *mdlB* from *P. putida*

Each track contains approximately 5 µg *P. putida* NCIB9494 genomic DNA (prepared as described in section 2.14) digested with the following restriction enzymes (section 2.4): A, *BamHI*; B, *EcoRI*; C, *HindIII*; D, *KpnI*; E, *PstI*; F, *SacI*; G, *SalI*; H, *SmaI*; I, *XbaI*; J, *XhoI* and then probed with random-primed *mdlB* from *P. putida* (section 2.22.1). The autoradiograph was exposed for 24 hours.



# Figure 8.6 Typical agarose gel of restricted *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250 and *P. putida* NCIB9494 genomic DNA used for Southern blotting and then probing with random-primed *mdlB* or *mdlB* fragment

Tracks contain A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 genomic DNA (either of two separate preps) or P. putida NCIB9494 genomic DNA (all prepared as described in section 2.14) digested with the stated restriction enzyme (section 2.4) and run on a 0.75% agarose gel (section 2.9). Tracks: A,  $\lambda$ /HindIII; B, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 1/EcoRI; C, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 1/HindIII; D, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 2/EcoRI; E, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 2/HindIII; F, P. putida DNA/EcoRI; G, P. putida DNA/SaII; H, P. putida DNA/XhoI.



## Figure 8.7 Southern blot of A. calcoaceticus and P. putida genomic DNA probed with random-primed mdlB from P. putida

Tracks contain A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 genomic DNA (either of two separate preps) or P. putida NCIB9494 genomic DNA (all prepared as described in section 2.14) digested with the stated restriction enzyme (section 2.4) and probed with random-primed mdlB from P. putida (section 2.22.1). The autoradiograph was exposed for 24 hours. Tracks: A,  $\lambda$ /HindIII markers; B, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 1/EcoRI; C, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 1/HindIII; D, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 2/EcoRI; E, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 2/HindIII; F, P. putida DNA/EcoRI; G, P. putida DNA/SaII; H, P. putida DNA/XhoI.



# Figure 8.8 Southern blot of *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250 and *P. putida* NCIB9494 genomic DNA probed with a random-primed *N*-terminal coding region of *mdlB* from *P. putida*.

Tracks contain A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 genomic DNA (either of two separate preps) or *P. putida* NCIB9494 genomic DNA (all prepared as described in section 2.14) digested with the stated restriction enzyme (section 2.4) and probed with a random-primed 321 bp *Sall* restriction fragment of *mdlB* (encoding the *N*-terminal region of L-mandelate dehydrogenase) from *P. putida* (sections 2.22.1 & 8.3). The autoradiograph was exposed for 8 days. Tracks: A,  $\lambda$ /HindIII markers; B, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 1/EcoRI; C, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 1/HindIII; D, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 2/EcoRI; E, A. calcoaceticus DNA prep 2/HindIII; F, P. putida DNA/EcoRI; G, P. putida DNA/SalI; H, P. putida DNA/XhoI.



## **8.4.1** Use of degenerate oligonucleotides as probes for *mdlB* of *A. calcoaceticus*

Two approaches were used to design oligonucleotides for use as probes for *mdlB* from *A. calcoaceticus* (Fig. 8.9). A degenerate oligonucleotide (oligo 1532) was designed based on codons 2-12 of the *N*-terminal amino acid sequence of purified L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*. (Fewson *et al.*, 1993). Oligo 1532 was end labelled using T4 polynucleotide kinase (section 2.22.2) and was used to probe Southern blots (sections 2.20 & 2.21.1) of *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA digested with various restriction enzymes (section 8.2). The melting temperature (T<sub>m</sub>) of oligonucleotides in hybridisations were calculated as described by Sambrook *et al.* (1989; section 2.21.2). T<sub>m</sub> of oligo 1532 was calculated as 63°C. Hybridisation was carried out at 52°C and 54°C but at neither temperature, with non-stringent washes (two 15 minute washes at room temperature in 5 x SSC, 0.5% SDS), could any hybridisation signal be detected.

A degenerate oligonucleotide was also designed based on a protein motif identified as being conserved between the  $\alpha$ -hydroxycarboxylic acid dehydrogenases: L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *P. putida*, flavocytochrome  $b_2$ L-lactate dehydrogenase of the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and glycolate oxidase of spinach (Fig. 8.9). The T<sub>m</sub> of oligo 1530 was calculated as 46°C. The oligo was used to probe Southern blots of *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA, *P. putida* genomic DNA and serial dilutions of *mdlB* from *P. putida*. Hybridisation could be detected with as little as 2.5 ng of *mdlB* but not with either of the genomic DNA samples (Fig. 9.10) at 38°C, 39°C and 40°C.

## 8.4.2 Redesign of degenerate oligonucleotides with the inclusion of inosine residues

Oligo 1532 was highly degenerate (1536 degeneracies; Fig. 8.9). It was therefore possible that even if a small number of oligonucleotide species had hybridised to the Southern blot, such a small amount of the radiolabel might be hybridised that a signal would not be detected. For this reason the oligo was redesigned containing inosine residues to reduce the degeneracy of the probe (oligo 1599; Fig. 8.9). Inosine residues do not contribute to either increased or reduced hybridisation of an oligo (Sambrook *et al.*, 1989). They can be considered to be "neutral" residues and so if hybridisation occurs, more oligo species can hybridise than would be the case for degenerate oligonucleotides in which base mismatches are detrimental to hybridisation of an oligo. Oligo 1599 was used to

Figure 8.9 Design of degenerate oligonucleotides used to probe for mdlB

A. Degenerate oligonucleotides based upon the *N*-terminal protein sequence of mandelate dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* 

MDH н ĸ Μ Ι Ν V Ε D Υ ĸ Oligo 1532 CAC AAA ATG ATA AAC GTA GAA GAC TAC CAA AA  $\mathbf{T}$ G Ç Т Ç Т G Т G т G Т Degeneracy=1536 Oligo 1599 CAC AAI ATG ATI AAI GTI GAI GAI TAC CAA AA Т T G Degeneracy= 8

### B. Degenerate oligonucleotides based upon a conserved protein motif from $\alpha$ --hydroxy carboxylic acid dehydrogenases

Degenerate oligonucleotides were designed against a motif conserved amongst Lmandelate dehydrogenase from *Pseudomonas putida* (L-MDH), flavocytochrome  $b_2$  L-lactate dehydrogenase of the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (L-LDH) and glycolate oxidase of spinach (GOX). Information taken from Tsou *et al.*, 1990; Smékal *et al.*, 1993. Final amino acid in each sequence is numbered.

| L-LDH<br>L-MDH<br>GOX |       | W<br>W<br>F    | Y<br>F<br>F | Q<br>Q<br>Q   | L<br>L<br>L                  | Y<br>Y<br>Y        | V<br>V<br>V | 335<br>132<br>130 |
|-----------------------|-------|----------------|-------------|---------------|------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|-------------------|
| Motif                 | 1.    | W              | F           | Q             | L                            | Y                  | V           |                   |
| Oligo                 | 1530. | TGG            | ттт<br>С    | CAG<br>A<br>J | TTG<br>CA<br>T<br>C<br>Degen | тат<br>С<br>eracy= | GT<br>= 64  |                   |
| Oligo                 | 1600  | $\mathbb{T}GG$ | πun         | CAI           | ITI<br>Degen                 | TAT<br>C<br>eracy= | GT<br>=2    |                   |

probe Southern blots containing A. calcoaceticus genomic DNA at hybridisation temperatures of  $45^{\circ}$ C,  $50^{\circ}$ C,  $55^{\circ}$ C and  $60^{\circ}$ C with non-stringent washes (two 15 minute washes at room temperature in 5 x SSC, 0.5% SDS). Faint hybridisation bands could be detected, particularly at  $45^{\circ}$ C and  $50^{\circ}$ C, after autoradiographs were exposed for four days. Unfortunately, a high level of background hybridisation meant that the hybridisation signal was not strong enough for the probe to be used to screen either plasmid or lambda librarics of A. calcoaceticus.

Oligo 1530 was also redesigned with the inclusion of inosine residues (oligo 1600; Fig. 8.9). In preliminary experiments in which oligo 1600 was used to probe Southern blots of *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA, *P. putida* genomic DNA and serial dilutions of *mdlB* from *P. putida* it was not possible to obtain stronger hybridisation bands than could be detected with oligo 1530.

### 8.5 Discussion and future work

## 8.5.1 Use of the polymerase chain reaction to create a homologous probe for *mdlB*

It was very surprising that attempts to amplify a fragment of mdlB by PCR using degenerate oligonucleotide primers designed using *N*-terminal amino acid sequence from L-mandelate dehydrogenase purified from *A. calcoaceticus* were unsuccessful (section 8.2), since this same technique had previously been used in the laboratory, and could be repeated in other work described in this thesis, to amplify fragments of *xylC* and *xylB* (section 3.1). A range of annealing temperatures, and annealing and polymerisation times were used to try to optimise amplification and so further attempts at optimisation are unlikely to yield better results. Redesign of oligos 1381, 1390, 1449 and 1450 so that they contain inosine residues instead of degeneracies might improve annealing of these oligos so that amplification of *mdlB* can be achieved. Inosine residues might be particularly beneficial at the 3'-end of oligonucleotides since it is at this end of the oligonucleotide that DNA polymerisation begins. Weak oligonucleotide-template DNA hybrids at the 3'-end of the oligonucleotide may result in poor DNA polymerase binding and consequently no (or very poor) amplification.

A problem of trying to amplify small products of about 100 bp or less was that these products are of a similar size to primer multimer products that can be obtained (section 8.1). Larger gene products could be obtained by using primers designed using "internal" amino acid sequence in conjunction with the No contrativity and there are no the

primers designed using N-terminal sequence. A conserved protein motif was identified in the three FMN-dependent  $\alpha$ -hydroxy carboxylic acid dehydrogenases: L-mandelate dehydrogenase from P. putida, flavocytochrome  $b_2$ L-lactate dehydrogenase from S. cerevisiae and glycolate oxidase from spinach (Fig. 8.9). This amino acid motif contains residue Tyr-129 of glycolate oxidase, a residue that is known to be in the active site of this enzyme (Lindqvist, 1989), and was used for the design of an oligonucleotide for use as a direct probe for *mdlB* from A. calcoaceticus (sections 8.3.1 and 8.3.2) and could also be used for the design of an "internal" PCR primer. There is another conserved protein motif in the same three  $\alpha$ -hydroxy carboxylic acid dehydrogenases (Fig. 8.10). This motif contains Arg-257 from the active site of glycolate oxidase (Lindqvist, 1989). This motif could be used to design an "internal" PCR primer. Since these protein motifs contain active site and surrounding residues that are conserved across examples of bacterial, yeast and plant  $\alpha$ -hydroxy carboxylic acid dehydrogenases it seems reasonable to suggest that these motifs will be conserved in L-mandelate dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus, another FMN-dependent  $\alpha$ -hydroxy carboxylic acid dehydrogenase with similar properties to these enzymes (Fewson et al., 1993). Use of PCR primers designed using the protien motifs described in Figs. 8.9 and 8.10, in conjunction with N-terminal PCR primers (all preferably containing inosine residues), should yield products of about 400 bp and 800 bp respectively.

An alternative method of designing "internal" PCR primers would be to try to obtain "internal" amino acid sequence information from the *A*. *calcoaceticus* L-mandelate dehydrogenase itself. This could be done by digesting the protein with various proteases and sequencing the peptides produced by this digestion.

### 8.5.2 Use of mdlB from P. putida as a probe for mdlB from A. calcoaceticus

Random-primed *mdlB* from *P. putida* failed to hybridise to Southern blots of *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA (section 9.2). Also, an *N*-terminalencoding fragment of *mdlB* could not hybridise with *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA (section 9.2) despite the fact that there is 62% positional identity between the 50 *N*-terminal amino acids (Fig. 1.6; Fewson *et al.*, 1993). Acinetobacters have a typical G+C content of 38-45 mol % (Towner *et al.*, 1991). However, *mdlB* from *P. putida* has a G+C content of 55%. Since the *N*-terminal fragment of *mdlB* from *P. putida* did not hybridise with *A. calcoaceticus* genomic DNA in this 1.50

ĩ
### Figure 8.10 A conserved motif amongst hydroxy carboxylic acid dehydrogenases

The motif is conserved amongst the amino acid sequences of L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *Pseudomonas putida* (L-MDH), flavocytochrome  $b_2$  L-lactate dehydrogenase of the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (L-LDH) and glycolate oxidase of spinach (GOX). Information taken from Tsou *et al.* (1990); Smékal *et al.* (1993). Final amino acid in each sequence is numbered.

| L-LDH<br>L-MDH | N<br>N | H<br>H       | G<br>G | G<br>G | R<br>R | Q<br>O | L<br>L | D<br>D | $\frac{457}{277}$ |
|----------------|--------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------------------|
| GOX            | N      | H            | Ğ      | Ă      | R      | Q      | L      | D      | 259               |
| Motif.         | N      | $\mathbf{H}$ | G      | G      | R      | Ż      | L      | D      |                   |

region of strong identity it is possible that the G+C content of the two genes is sufficiently different to prevent hybridisation. Immunological cross-reaction studies had previously shown that a very large amount of protein needed to be used to detect even a weak cross-reaction between L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *P. putida* and antiserum raised against SDS-denatured L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* (Fewson *et al.*, 1993). Therefore it is also possible that the *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* enzymes do not share a high degree of sequence identity across the whole protein sequence.

#### **8.5.3** Use of degenerate oligonucleotides as probes for *mdlB* from *A. calcoaceticus*

Oligonucleotide 1599, designed using the N-terminal amino acid sequence of L-mandelate dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus, and oligonucleotides 1530 and 1600, designed using a protein motif conserved between several  $\alpha$ -hydroxy carboxylic acid dehydrogenases (Fig. 8.9), produced weak hybridisation signals with Southern blots of A. calcoaceticus genomic DNA and mdlB from P. putida respectively (sections 9.3.1 and 9.3.2). Oligo 1599 could not produce a sufficiently strong hybridisation signal to be useful as a probe for either plasmid or lambda libraries of A. calcoaceticus. Hybridisation of this probe was carried out over at 45°C, 50°C, 55°C and 60°C with non-stringent washes. It is possible that smaller temperature changes, e.g. 2°C changes, may improve hybridisation further. Since oligos 1530 and 1600 could not hybridise to P. putida genomic DNA but could hybridise to larger quantities of *mdlB* from *P. putida* it is apparent that the technique was not sensitive enough to detect the very small quantities of the gene that would be present in total genomic DNA. Further optimisation of hybridisation using a large number of different temperatures needs to be carried out, particularly with oligo 1600 for which only preliminary experiments have been done.

It is essential that strong hybridisation under reasonably stringent conditions is achieved if oligonucleotides are to be used as probes for screening plasmid or lambda genomic DNA libraries, since stingent washes would be required during screens to remove background hybridisation that might interfere with the identification of colonies or plaques harbouring xylB.

#### 8.5.4 Other strategies that could be used to clone *mdlB*

Complementation could be tried as a method of cloning xylB from A. calcoaceticus. A. calcoaceticus C1408 is a mutant strain of A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 that is able to grow on phenylglyoxylate but not on mandelate (Livingstone & Fewson, 1972). Complementation of this mutant with xylB would therefore enable it to grow on L-mandelate. Transformation of A. calcoaceticus NCIB8250 has been achieved by electroporation using shuttle plasmids developed for transfer between A. calcoaceticus and E. coli (Ehrt et al., 1994).

Another method that could be tried as a way of cloning *mdlB* is the construction of an expression library in *E. coli*. Colonies of this library could be screened for expression of L-mandelate dehydrogenase with antiserum previously raised against SDS-denatured L-mandelate dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* (Fewson *et al.*, 1993).

Chapter 9. Discussion

# 9.1 Genetic organisation of the benzyl alcohol pathway in A. calcoaceticus and nucleotide sequence of xylB, the gene encoding benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase

The results of this study and work previous to this study (sections 1.12, 3.1 & 3.3) have shown that there is a high degree of sequence identity between benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II from A. calcoaceticus and the corresponding enzymes encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 of P. putida (54% & 46% identity respectively). It appears from the nucleotide sequence that the genes xylB and xylC, encoding benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II respectively, arc part of an operon transcribed in the direction  $xylC \rightarrow xylB$  (section 3.1; Fig. 3.4). This is supported by indirect evidence showing that the two enzymes are co-ordinately induced and expressed (Livingstone et al., 1972) and they are also co-ordinately repressed during the metabolism of mandelate (Beggs et al., 1976). In this study the enzymes could also be co-ordinately expressed in E. coli DH5a/pDG12 from the lac promoter of the vector pBluescript SK II after induction with IPTG (section 3.1; Fig. 3.1; Table 4.1). This indicates that xvlC and xvlB are both transcribed in the same mRNA transcript. However, the length of the RNA transcript needs to be determined by S1 nuclease mapping (Favaloro et al., 1980) in order to determine where the exact start of transcription is, and whether the operon contains any further genes upstream of xylC. No further open reading frames could be found downstream of xylB and a putative  $\sigma$  factor-independent transcription termination sequence was identified downstream of the translational stop codon (section 3.3; Fig.3.4). These results suggest that there are no further genes in this putative operon downstream of xylB.

The organisation of the genes encoding the enzymes of the benzyl alcohol pathway in *A. calcoaceticus* is different from that of the TOL-plasmid pWW0 since the latter has an operon with additional genes. In the TOL-system, genes are transcribed in the order *xylUWCMABN* where *xylU* encodes a small protein consisting of 131 amino acid residues, but has no significant identity with any protein sequences in the data bases (GenBank accession no. u20269), and *xylW* encodes a 341 amino acid protein that is homologous with members of the group I zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (Fig. 3.5). In particular, the *xylW* product shares 37% sequence identity with threonine dehydrogenase of *E. coli* as calculated using the Bestfit program on the GCG UNIX system. As yet the *xylU* and *xylW* products have no known function. *xylC* encodes benzaldehyde dehydrogenase, *xylM* and *xylA* encode the two subunits of xylene monoxygenase, *xylB* encodes benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and *xylN* encodes another

polypeptide of unknown function (section 1.5, Harayama *et al.*, 1989). The fact that xylM and xylA are not present in *A. calcoaceticus* is not surprising since this organism is not able to degrade toluenes and toluates (Fewson, 1967). Since the start and finish of the putative *A. calcoaceticus* operon have not been identified, it cannot be conclusively stated that this operon does not contain equivalent genes to xylU, xylW and xylN. If these genes are found not to be present in *A. calcoaceticus*, which appears to be likely, the study of metabolic differences between *A. calcoaceticus* NCIB8250 and *P. putidu* mt-2 (pWW0) in relation to benzyl alcohol metabolism might help elucidate the function of these gene products.

Sequence analysis further upstream of xylC in A. calcoaceticus would also help to elucidate regulatory mechanisms involved in benzyl alcohol metabolism. In P. putida (pWW0) the regulatory protein XylR interacts with benzyl alcohol and toluene and stimulates transcription from the "upper" operon promoter, P<sub>u</sub>, and also stimulates transcription of xylS, whose product (XylS) switches on the transcription of the meta-pathway genes (section 1.5; Harayama & Timmis, 1989). A similar system must exist in A. calcoaceticus by which the organism "senses" benzyl alcohol and consequently switches on the transcription of xylC, xylB and the  $\beta$ -ketoadipate genes. There must also be some pathway "cross-talk" between the mandelate pathway genes and the benzyl alcohol pathway genes, since the latter are repressed during metabolism of mandelate (Beggs *et al.*, 1976; Beggs & Fewson, 1977).

Codon usage in xylB from A. calcoaceticus was shown to be very typical of other acinetobacter structural genes (Table 3.1; White et al., 1991). Also, the G+C content of xylB was 42%, which is typical of acinetobacters (average G+C 38-45 mol %; section 1.11; Towner et al., 1991). In addition, xylC from *A. calcoaceticus* had previously been shown to have a G+C content (mol %) and a codon usage pattern typical of acinetobacters (section 3.1; A. G. S. Robertson, unpublished results). xylB from the TOL-plasmid pWW0 has a G+C content of 51%. This value is lower than is typical for pseudomonads, which have an average G+C content of 58-69 mol % (Palleroni, 1975). The two xylB genes share 60% sequence identity (section 3.3) with the differences in G+C content reflected in the respective codon usage patterns of the two genes (Tables 3.1 & 3.2). If TOL-xylB was more typical of Pseudomonas genes, then the codon usage would be expected to reflect the G+C content of the organism with a strong bias towards G or C in the wobble position. In some cases, for example the Cys and Phe codons, TOL-xylB is similar to Acinetobacter genes since it has a distinct preference for T and not C in the wobble position (Tables 3.1 & 3.2). These results suggest that the genes encoding the benzyl alcohol pathway are not a

recent acquisition by *A. calcoaceticus*. However, it remains a possibility that the TOL-plasmid is a recent acquisition by *P. putida*, after which codon usage has been altered to an extent to which expression of its genes is not hindered by the tRNA species present in the *P. putida* cellular pool. The xyl genes from pWW0 have been shown to be capable of transposing and/or recombining with other plasmids and into and out of chromosomes (Assinder & Williams, 1990). It therefore remains a possibility that xylB and xylC of pWW0 were recruited from acinetobacters and incorporated into their present operonic structure by further transposition.

## 9.2. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* is a member of the group of NAD(P)-dependent long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases

The derived amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus (Fig. 3.4) has been shown to share a high degree of sequence identity with members of the group I zinc-dependent long-chain alcohol dehydrogenases (section 1.10.1) including horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, the archetypal enzyme of this family (section 1.10.2).

Some of the previous work had suggested that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus might not be a member of this group of zinc-dependent enzymes. MacKintosh and Fewson (1988b) had shown benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase to be unaffected by the metal-ion chelators 10 mM EDTA, 1 mM 2,2'-bipyridyl, 1 mM pyrazole and 1 mM 2-phenanthroline, unlike horse liver and yeast alcohol dehydrogenases (Sund & Theorell, 1963). However, it is possible that the three-dimensional structure of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase is arranged such that zinc atoms are bound tightly, deep inside a tetrameric structure and so are inaccessable to metal chelating agents. The tetrameric benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from the denitrifying bacterium Thauera sp., which shares many properties with the A. calcoaceticus enzyme has also been shown not to be inhibited by metal chelating agents (Biegert et al., 1995). However, the dimeric benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 from P. *putida* could be inhibited by dialysis against 100 mM acetate buffer containing 5 mM benzyl alcohol and 5 mM 2-phenanthroline, although again this enzyme could not be inhibited by dialysis against 5 mM EDTA or 5 mM 2,6-pyridine dicarboxylic acid (Shaw et al., 1993). This latter enzyme has been shown to bind two atoms of zinc per enzyme subunit (Shaw et al., 1993) and shares 54% sequence identity with benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus

(Table 3.3). Also, it had previously been shown that antisera raised against benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase did not cross-react with the zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases from horse liver and *Thermoanaerobium brockii* (Chalmers *et al.*, 1991). However, this latter study had shown there to be 36% sequence identity between the *N*-terminal amino acid sequences of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and this present study has shown that there is 32% sequence identity across the whole sequence of these two enzymes (Table 3.3). There appears to be a rule of thumb that immunological cross-reactions are detectable between denatured antigens that have greater than 40% sequence identity (Chalmers *et al.*, 1991; Fewson *et al.*, 1993), so there was probably insufficient sequence identity between benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase to produce an immunological cross-reaction.

Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase has been shown by crystallographic studies to bind two zinc atoms per enzyme subunit, with a catalytic zinc atom bound at the active site to the ligands Cys-46, His-67 and Cys-174, and a structural zinc atom bound to the cysteine residues 97, 100, 103 and 111 (section 1.10.2; Eklund et al., 1976). A tetrahedral coordination of the active site zinc is completed by a water molecule in the apoenzyme and by the hydroxyl group of the substrate in the holoenzyme (Eklund et al., 1976; 1981; 1982; Ramaswamy et al., 1994). It is interesting to note that the alcohol dehydrogenases from C. beijerinckii (CBADH), T. brockii (TBADH), E. histolytica (EADH) and A. eutrophus (AEADH) all appear not to contain a structural zinc atom since the Cys residues 97, 100, 103 and 111 are not conserved in their respective primary sequences (Fig. 3.5). The tertiary structures of these enzymes are likely to be altered with respect to the majority of the zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases in order to compensate for the absence of a structural zinc atom. The four enzymes that appear not to bind a structural zinc atom, and also E. coli Lthreenine dehydrogenase (ECTH) and the xy/W product, also do not have the catalytic zinc ligand Cys-174, although the other two catalytic zinc ligands (Cys-46 and His-67) remain conserved in all of these enzymes (Fig. 3.5). Sheep liver sorbitol dehydrogenase has Glu at position 174 and the carboxyl group of this residue has been proposed to act as the third zinc ligand and alter the substrate specificity of the enzyme towards sorbitol and away from ethanol (Eklund et al., 1985). The carboxyl group of Asp-174 in the enzymes CBADH, TBADH, EADH and AEADH could presumably also act as a zinc ligand. ECTH and the xylWproduct have Asn and Leu residues respectively at position 174, although Aronson et al. (1989) aligned the Asp residue at position 170 of E. coli Lthreonine dehydrogenase (Fig. 3.5) with Cys-174 of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. The xylW product has a Glu residue at this position, so it seems likely that the carboxyl groups of Asp- and Glu-170 (Fig. 3.5 numbering) could act as the third zinc ligand in ECTH and the *xylW* product.

The importance of the structural zine atom in enzymes containing the conserved Cys residues (97, 100, 103 and 111) has been confirmed by sitedirected mutagenesis in which the zinc ligands of human class I and class III alcohol dehydrogenase, both members of the group of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, were replaced individually or collectively by alanine or serine residues; residues that are unable to ligate to zinc (Jeloková et al., 1994). All of these mutations resulted in inactive, unstable enzymes that could not be easily purified. Also, the removal of the structural zinc from yeast alcohol dehydrogenase with dithiothreitol or EDTA resulted in an enzyme that was very sensitive to heat denaturation (Magonet et al., 1992). All of the residues involved in the ligation of the catalytic and structural zinc atoms are conserved in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (Fig. 3.5). This confirms that benzyl alcohol dchydrogenase is indeed a member of the group I long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases and that the enzyme probably binds two atoms of zinc pcr enzyme subunit in a manner analogous to horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. It seems likely that the three dimensional structures of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases make it difficult to remove zine atoms with metal chelating agents.

#### **9.3** Evolutionary origins of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*

When the multiple sequence alignment of the group I long-chain zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenases (Fig. 3.5) was expressed in the form of a dendrogram (Fig. 3.6) benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase of *A. calcoaceticus*, and the TOL-plasmid (pWW0) encoded benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase of *P. putida* mt-2, clustered with another alcohol dehydrogenase from *Pseudomonas* sp., but also with the alcohol dehydrogenases from horse liver and the plants barley, maize, rice, potato and pea, rather than other microbial alcohol dehydrogenases. This raises interesting questions concerning the evolutionary origins of these enzymes. Could it be that the plant and mammalian alcohol dehydrogenases and the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* (pWW0) all originated from a relatively recent common evolutionary ancestor?

Two major, but conflicting hypotheses have been proposed to explain the evolution of new proteins and metabolic pathways. The hypothesis of retrograde evolution proposes that enzymes are recruited in reverse order through a metabolic pathway from a single parent enzyme through gene duplication and mutation, with the mutation accounting for the new-found substrate specificity (Horowitz, 1945). The benzyl alcohol pathway of *A. calcoaceticus* provides a good test for this hypothesis since benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II share two common substrates (benzaldehyde and NAD<sup>+</sup>) and catalyse sequential reactions. However, the retrograde hypothesis can be ruled out in this case since there is no significant sequence identity between *xylB* and *xylC* or between the amino acid sequences of the enzymes. This evidence is supported by previous work in which immunological cross reactivity studies indicated that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and benzaldehyde dehydrogenase II are not structurally homologous (Chalmers *et al.*, 1991).

The second hypothesis concerning the evolution of new proteins and metabolic pathways proposes that evolution occurs by way of gene recruitment (Jensen, 1976). In this proposal, copies of pre-existing genes are recruited, via gene duplication, mutation and translocation, and are then integrated into novel pathways performing analogous reactions to the original parent enzyme. This process would be aided by the relaxed substrate specificity of many enzymes. The origins of the parent genes in cases of evolution by gene recruitment is of great interest. It is possible that the parent gene could be recruited from another metabolic pathway within the same cell, but it is also a possibility that horizontal gene transfer could occur. Horizontal gene transfer involves recruitment from another independent and fully developed cell (i.e. not from a parent to offspring), although this cell does not necessarily have to be of the same species (Amábile-Cuevas & Chicurel, 1993). In fact horizontal gene transfer has been proposed to occur between organisms as distantly related as mammals and bacteria (Smith *et al.*, 1992; Amábile-Cuevas & Chicurel, 1993).

The sequence data presented in this thesis suggest that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* is more closely related to examples of mammalian and plant alcohol dehydrogenases than it is to bacterial enzymes from more closely related organisms. It is therefore a possibility that the gene encoding this enzyme was recruited from a eukaryotic source by horizontal gene transfer, although the fact that *xylB* is very typical of *Acinetobacter* genes in general (section 3.3) suggests that any transfer was a relatively distant one. For horizontal gene transfer to have occured there has to have contact between the two respective organisms. This can quite easily be accounted for in the case of *A. calcoaceticus* and plants, since *A. calcoaceticus* is found in soils (Towner *et al.*, 1991). Contact between mammalian species and *A. calcoaceticus* would be more difficult to explain since acinetobacters are strict aerobes and consequently not inhabitants of the rumen or intestines (Towner *et al.*, 1991). However, since plants are food for

many animals, the link between plants and mammals is obvious. Horizontal gene transfer between a eukaryote and a prokaryote has been proposed to have been responsible for the acquisition of a second glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (Gapdh) gene by an ancestor of E. coli (Smith et al., 1992). E. coli has two Gapdh genes; GapdhA is more similar to cukaryotic sequences than it is to any other known prokaryotic sequence, whereas GapdhB reflects a conventional bacterial origin. The eukaryotic form of Gapdh has also been found in other species of enteric bacteria (Lawrence et al., 1991; Nelson et al., 1991) which suggests that horizontal transfer may have occured in the gut of a eukaryotic donor. Another example in which horizontal gene transfer has been implied to have occurred between a eukaryote and a prokaryote is the acquisition of the gene for glucose-6-phosphate isomerase (Gpi) by some strains of E. coli. The amino acid sequence of the E. coli enzyme and the plant Clarkia ungulata share 88% sequence identity (Froman et al., 1989). The enzyme is not present in some strains of E. coli and other bacteria since glucose is primarily metabolised through the pentose phosphate shunt and it has been proposed that the lineage to E. coli lost the gene and then reacquired a copy from a plant (Smith et al., 1992). There are also examples of possible horizontal gene transfer in the opposite direction, i.e. from a prokaryote to a eukaryote. A well documented example is that of Agrobacterium tumefaciens which "injects" a DNA fragment into the plant it infects (Zambryski et al., 1989). These genes become incorporated into the genetic material of the plant and are expressed to produce proteins which the bacterium can then use as a carbon and nitrogen source. Considering these examples it is apparent that horizontal gene transfer between species as diverse as bacteria and plants can be implicated in evolutionary processes bringing about the acquisition of new enzymes and metabolic pathways and it is a distinct possibility that horizontal gene transfer from a eukaryote, most likely a plant, was responsible for the acquisition of xylB by A. calcoaceticus.

9.4 Comparison of the amino acid sequence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with the primary structures of group I long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases and the three-dimensional structure of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase: relationship between the primary sequence, coenzyme binding, kinetic properties, substrate specificity and the catalytic mechanism of the enzyme

#### 9.4.1 Conservation of amino acid residues amongst the group of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases

Aligning the primary sequences of a group of enzymes such as the long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, for which there is a crystal structure for typical members (Ramaswamy *et al.*, 1994; Hurley *et al.*, 1994) and for which there have been site-directed mutagenesis experiments on a number of residues, enables one to make predictions concerning the tertiary structures and catalytic mechanisms of other enzymes in this group, and consequently interpret kinetic data such as the substrate specificity of these enzymes. This is useful information for workers wishing to "engineer" the functions of an enzyme despite the absence of a three dimensional structure.

The alignment of the primary sequences of the long-chain zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenases (Fig. 3.5) shows that there are 12 residues conserved across all of the sequences. These are Cys-46, Asp-49, His-67, Glu-68, Val-80 and the glycine residues 66, 71, 77, 86, 201, 204 and 235. In addition, Gly-261 is conserved in all but the cinnamyl alcohol dehydrogenases of the cider and poplar trees. Ala-211 is conserved in all of the microbial and plant enzymes, apart from isoenzyme IV of *Kluyveromyces lactis*, and Cys-103 is conserved in all of the enzymes except for alcohol dehydrogenase from *Clostridium beijerinckii*, secondary alcohol dehydrogenase from *Thermoanaerobium brockii*, fermentative alcohol dehydrogenase from *Alcaligenes eutrophus* and alcohol dehydrogenase from *Entamoeba histolytica*.

There have not been any proposed catalytic roles for Val-80 and the glycine residues conserved across all of the long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases but they all have structural roles, some of which involve coenzyme binding (Eklund *et al.*, 1976, 1981, 1982, 1984). Val-80, along with three of the conserved glycine residues (66, 71 and 77), His-67 and Glu-68 constitute the characteristic zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenase motif GHExxGxxxxGxxV (Reid & Fewson, 1994).

The conserved residues Cys-46 and His-67 have been shown by protein crystallography techniques to be two of the four ligands involved in ligating the catalytic zinc atom in the active site of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (Ekiund *et al.*, 1976; 1981; 1982; Ramaswamy *et al.*, 1994). The zinc atom is ligated to the sulphur atom of the cysteine residue and to one nitrogen atom of the histidine residue. The catalytic zinc has the function of binding the alcohol substrate in the correct orientation and facilitates formation of the alcoholate ion so that direct hydrogen transfer and subsequent rearrangement to aldehyde can occur (Eklund *et al.*, 1982; Kvassman *et al.*, 1981). Replacement of Cys-46 with a serine residue, a residue that would be unable to act as a zinc ligand, in the thermostable alcohol dehydrogenase of *Bacillus stearothermophilus* by site-directed mutagenesis confirmed the importance of this residue, since the Cys46Ser mutant enzyme had no alcohol dehydrogenase activity (Sakoda & Imanaka, 1992).

Asp-49 and Glu-68 are conserved across all of the long-chain zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenases; they are not inner sphere ligands to the catalytic zinc but are in the second sphere (Eklund *et al.*, 1976, 1981, 1984). The carboxyl group of Asp-49 interacts with the imidazole group of His-67, which is ligated directly to the zinc atom. The carboxyl group of Glu-68 has one oxygen close to the zinc with its other in a hydrogen bond to the guanidino group of Arg-369. It has been proposed that the negative charges provided by these residues (and also by Cys-46 and Cys-174) may act as a way of modulating the polarizing effect of the metal in order to facilitate hydride transfer to NAD<sup>+</sup> and to prevent substrates and products from binding too tightly (Kvassman *et al.*, 1981). Also, a recent report using theoretical molecular dynamic computations has suggested that it is possible that Glu-68 may intermittently coordinate the catalytic zinc, possibly as a means of facilitating the exchange of ligands in the active site by ligating to the zinc during "old" ligand dissociation (Ryde, 1995).

Site-directed mutagenesis experiments have been done using alcohol dehydrogenase I from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* in order to evaluate the role of these conserved carboxyl groups by replacing Asp-49 and Glu-68 with their respective amide analogs, i.e. asparagine and glutamine (Ganzhorn & Plapp, 1988; Plapp *et al.*, 1990). These mutant enzymes displayed catalytic efficiencies  $(V/K_m)$  for ethanol oxidation and acetaldehyde reduction that were reduced by a factor of 1000 in the case of the Asp49Asn mutant and by a factor of 100 in the case of the Glu68Gln mutant. In addition, the dissociation constants of the mutant enzymes for coenzymes increased, turnover numbers decreased, and the pK values for ethanol oxidation were shifted from 7.7 in the wild-type to 6.2 and 6.8 in the Asp49Asn and Glu68Gln mutants respectively. It is possible that the

1. 1. 1. 1. N

1

removal of the negative charges near the active site zinc creates an electrostatic environment in which conformational changes that require reorientation of groups around the zinc are hindered such that productive enzyme-substrate complexes are not formed as readily. Such conformational changes have been shown to occur in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase upon coenzyme binding (Eklund *et al.*, 1981). These results are a good illustration of how residues not directly involved in binding substrates can contribute to catalysis.

### 9.4.2 Relationship between the primary structure of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* and coenzyme binding

A combination of protein crystallography and site-directed mutagenesis techniques has been used to demonstrate the importance of various residues involved in coenzyme binding in long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases. The coenzyme molecule binds in the large cleft region between the catalytic and coenzyme binding domains of the horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase subunit and interacts with residues from both domains (Fig. 1.7; Eklund et al., 1981). The nicotinamide ring makes contact with Thr-178 and Val-203 (Eklund et al., 1984). These residues are conserved in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0. Thr-178 is replaced by a serine in the alcohol dehydrogenase from C. beijerinckii and by an alanine in the xylW product, and Val-203 is replaced by a leucine or an isoleucine in many enzymes (Fig, 3.5). These are all conservative replacements that could perform the same function. Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase is a class A enzyme with respect to hydride transfer (section 1.10.1; Schneider-Bernlöhr et al., 1986), which means that coenzyme is bound with the nicotinamide ring in the anti position and transfer of hydride is to the pro-R position of the nicotinamide ring. Isotope studies have shown that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 are also class A enzymes with respect to hydride transfer (Wales, 1992; Shaw & Harayama, 1990). From the crystal structure of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase it has been predicted that binding of the syn conformer of the coenzyme is likely to be obstructed by the side chains of Thr-178 and Val-203 (Eklund et al., 1984). Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase has conserved Thr-178, but Val-203 is conservatively replaced by a leucine residue (Fig. 3.5). The enzyme is extremely stereospecific for hydride transfer, making a stereochemical "error" every 7 billion turnovers (Weinhold et al., 1991). However, the stereospecificity of the enzyme could be reduced by replacing Leu-203 with an alanine and by making a double mutant in which Thr-178 was also replaced with a serine (Weinhold *et al.*, 1991). Therefore it appears that Thr-178 and Val-208 are responsible for determining the stereospecificity of hydride transfer in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* (pWW0). The sequence alignment suggests that alcohol dehydrogenase from *C. beijerinckii* and the putative alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by *xylW* of the TOL-plasmid pWW0 could be class B enzymes in respect to hydride transfer, since they have serine and alanine residues respectively as replacements for Thr-178.

The adenine ring of the coenzyme molecule is sandwiched, in van der Waals contact, between the side chains of the two isoleucine residues 224 and 269, and the side chain of Arg-271 in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (Eklund *et al.*, 1984). These residues are not strictly conserved across the group of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases although there appear to be a number of conservative replacements (Fig. 3.5). However, both Ile-224 and Arg-271 are conserved in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*, although Ile-269 is replaced by a threonine residue. A threonine residue in this latter position appears to be a common feature of plant alcohol dehydrogenases (Fig. 3.5). Replacements in these positions may be due to selection for altered rate constants since it has been shown that replacement of Ile-224 with glycine and Ile-269 with serine in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase increased maximum velocities for ethanol oxidation, due to decreased affinity for coenzymes and hence faster release of NADH (Fan & Plapp, 1995).

The adenosine ribose binding site of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase is at the surface of the coenzyme binding domain (Eklund et al., 1984). It has been proposed that glycine residues 199, 201 and 202 allow the coenzyme to come close to the main protein chain (Eklund et al., 1984). Gly-202 is replaced by an alanine or a proline residue in some microbial and plant sequences (Fig. 3.5). Alanine is found in this position in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus. Glycines 199 and 201 have previously been proposed to be conserved in all zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (Jörnvall et al, 1987) and in the primary sequence alignment of Reid & Fewson (1994) this is also the case except that the fermentative alcohol dehydrogenase of Alcaligenes eutrophus has an alanine residue in position 199. However, the inclusion of additional primary sequences in Fig. 3.5 has altered the alignment such that in many of the microbial sequences this glycine residue is now positioned at position 198 with respect to horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. Reid & Fewson (1994) also proposed Gly-192 to be conserved in all zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases. Again, in Fig. 3.5 this residue is now aligned at position 191 in many of the microbial enzymes.

These residues align as might be expected if alcohol dehydrogenase from the *terp* operon of *Pseudomonas* species (PADH) is omitted. This enzyme appears to be more distantly related to the rest of the group of zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, although it has 42% sequence identity with benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus (Table 3.3). Interestingly, benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus has an alanine residue in position 192. This change could be brought about by a point mutation since the alanine codon in this case is GCC (Fig. 3.4), whereas a change to GGC would code for a glycine residue. Introduction of a gap in the alignment of these particular microbial sequences would realign both of these previously conserved glycine residues. It is highly likely that these two residues are conserved across all of these primary sequences, especially considering their proposed role in coenzyme binding. It is necessary to be aware of such "slippages" in alignments when aligning the primary sequences of a large number of potentially distantly related sequences, as is the case in Fig. 3.5 which aligns 30 mammalian, plant, yeast and bacterial sequences.

The carboxylate group of Asp-223 of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase hydrogen bonds with the 2'- and 3'-hydroxyl groups of adenosine ribose and has also been proposed to be involved in determining the specificity of the enzyme for NAD(H) rather than NADP(H) (Eklund et al., 1984). Enzymes that have this aspartate residue conserved tend to have a specific requirement for NAD(H) rather than NADP(H), for example horse liver and yeast alcohol dehydrogenases (Bränden et al., 1975), whereas enzymes that have the smaller glycine or serine residue in this position tend to have the reverse requirement. The latter is illustrated in Fig. 3.5 by the alcohol dehydrogenases from E. histolytica (EADH) and T. brockii (TBADH), and the cinnamyl alcohol dehydrogenase from cider tree (ciderADH), all of which have an alanine or a serine in place of Asp-223 and all of which have been shown to be NADP(H)-dependent enzymes (Lo & Reeves, 1978; Lamed & Zeikus, 1981; Grima-pettenati et al., 1993). Site-directed mutagenesis experiments have been done to try to alter the specificity of alcohol dehydrogenases for NAD(H) or NADP(H). Fan et al. (1991) replaced Asp-223 of alcohol dehydrogenase fom S. cerevisiae with a glycine residue and this mutation enabled the enzyme to use NADP(H). Lauvergeat et al. (1995) replaced the serine residue corresponding to Asp-223 of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase in a plant NADP(H)-dependent cinnamyl alcohol dehydrogenase with an aspartate residue and found that this mutant enzyme was now able to utilise NAD(H) as coenzyme. However, in both of these studies the mutant enzyme had not become completely specific for the "new" coenzyme, although the mutants could not utilise the "old" coenzyme as efficiently as the wild-type enzymes. Neither mutant could utilise

the "new" coenzyme as efficiently as the wild-types could utilise the "old" coenzymes. These results suggest that the residues at position 223 might greatly influence specificity for coenzyme, but that they are not its sole determinants. Previous findings in which benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* was shown to have a specific requirement for NAD(H) as electron acceptor (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a) are supported here by the finding of an aspartate residue in the position analogous to 223 in the horse liver enzyme (Fig. 3.5).

The final residue proposed to be involved in the binding of the adenosine ribose moiety of the coenzyme in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase is Lys-228. This residue has been shown by crystallography to hydrogen bond to the 3'-hydroxyl group of adenosine ribose (Eklund *et al.*, 1981; 1984). Modification of this residue with imido esters or isocyanates has been shown to activate the enzyme (Plapp, 1970; Zoltobrocki *et al.*, 1974; Sogin & Plapp, 1975). Site-directed mutagenesis in which Lys-228 was replaced by a glycine residue resulted in a mutant enzyme with an increased specific activity and dramatically increased K<sub>m</sub> values for NAD<sup>+</sup> and NADH (Cho *et al.*, 1995). The mutant enzyme was also unaffected by acetimidylation. Lys-228 is conservatively replaced by an arginine residue in several zine-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, including benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* (Fig. 3.5).

The pyrophosphate bridge of the NAD<sup>+</sup> coenzyme binds in the central part of the cleft between the active site and coenzyme binding domains of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. The guanidino nitrogens of Arg-47 and Arg-369 hydrogen bond to each phosphate of the pyrophosphate bridge and also to the acidic side chains of Asp-50 and Glu-68 respectively (Eklund et al., 1981; 1984). A number of water molecules have also been identified in this region as interacting with the pyrophosphate oxygens and amino acid residues (Ramaswamy et al., 1994). Arg-47 can be found only in the mammalian enzymes (Fig. 3.5), with the majority of the other enzymes, including benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus having a conservative histidine replacement. Several enzymes, interestingly, have a glycine or a threenine residue in this position. Arginine or lysine residues appear to be conserved in position 369, this being another case in which there is an alignment "slippage" after the inclusion of the *Pseudomonas* sp. alcohol dehydrogenase (PADH) in the sequence alignment. Arginine appears to bind coenzyme more strongly than histidine since in sitedirected mutagenesis studies the replacement of Arg-47 in human  $\beta$ -chain alcohol dehydrogenase with histidine resulted in a mutant enzyme with a decreased affinity for coenzyme, but with an increased  $V_{max}$  and enzyme turnover (Hurley et al., 1990a, b). The reverse of this was observed when His-47 of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase I was replaced with an arginine residue (Gould & Plapp, 1990).

Crystallographic studies have shown that the 100-fold decrease in affinity for coenzyme in the human  $\beta$  subunit His-47 mutant was not due to large changes in the enzyme structure (Hurley *et al.*, 1994). It is therefore clear that position 47 contributes significantly to the strength of protein-coenzyme interactions. Characterisation of yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* in this study (section 5.6; Table 5.3) showed that the two enzymes with His-47 rather than Arg-47, i.e. the yeast and *A. calcoaceticus* enzymes (Fig. 3.5), have much higher V'max, and consequently k<sub>cat</sub>, values than the horse liver enzyme which has Arg-47. It is possible that this is a result of the His-47 enzymes having higher dissociation constants for NADH.

Binding of the nicotinamide ribose moiety of the coenzyme has important implications regarding the proposed catalytic mechanism of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, and consequently long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases in general (section 9.4.4; Eklund *et al.*, 1982; Ramaswamy *et al.*, 1994). The nicotinamide ribose binds in a narrow cleft between the active site and coenzyme binding domains, with the cleft lined on the catalytic side by residues 47, 48 and 51, and on the coenzyme binding domain side by residues 268-269 and 293-294 (Eklund *et al.*, 1984). There appears not to be any conservation amongst the zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases as regards positions 268, 269, 293 and 294 (Fig. 3.5), with glycine, proline, alanine, valine, leucine, methionine, tyrosine, phenylalanine, histidine, cysteine, serine and threonine residues all found in these positions. This suggests that these residues have only minor interactions with the coenzyme molecule.

Although coenzyme binding in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase has general similarities to coenzyme binding to dehydrogenases in general, it differs considerably in details (Rossman *et al.*, 1975; Eklund *et al.*, 1981; 1984). Comparison of the primary structure of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. *calcoaceticus* with the primary and three dimensional structures of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, with the primary structures of other long-chain zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenases, and also information from site-directed mutagenesis experiments has shown that coenzyme binding in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase must occur in a manner analagous to coenzyme binding in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and to zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases in general. This suggests that similarities between the horse liver and A. *calcoaceticus* enzymes are not just similarities common to NAD-dependent dehydrogenases in general, and implies that the three dimensional structure of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase shares strong similarities with that of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and that the two enzymes may share a common evolutionary origin.

### 9.4.3 The relationship between the primary structure of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and the substrate specificity of the enzyme

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 of P. putida are enzymes that display activity against a wide range of alcohol substrates (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b; Shaw & Harayama, 1990; Chalmers et al., 1990; Shaw et al., 1992; sections 1.9 & 5.2; Tables 1.2 & 5.2). Both enzymes can use substrates with substituents in the ortho, meta, and para positions of the benzene ring. The A. calcoaceticus enzyme greatly "prefers" meta and para substitutions. In this study 4-methylbenzyl alcohol was as good a substrate for the enzyme as benzyl alcohol, with the activity towards 3-methylbenzyl alcohol slightly lower than that found with benzyl alcohol (Table 5.2). 2-Methylbenzyl alcohol is a relatively poor substrate for the enzyme, only producing rates of oxidation about one third of those found with benzyl alcohol (Table 5.2). These results are in general agreement with previous results for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus (MacKintosh, 1987; MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b; Chalmers et al., 1990). An apparent difference between benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and that encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 is that the TOLencoded enzyme has a very strong preference for 3-methyl- and 3-methoxybenzyl alcohols as substrates compared to benzyl alcohol and 4-methyl- and 4methoxybenzyl alcohols. Also, the TOL-enzyme can oxidise 2-methylbenzyl alcohol more efficiently than it can oxidise unsubstituted benzyl alcohol (Table 9.1; MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b; Chalmers et al., 1990; Shaw et al., 1992). Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase purified from the TOL-plasmid pWW53 also shows a strong preference for 3-methylbenzyl alcohol, although this enzyme does not use this substrate as efficiently as the pWW0 enzyme, whereas 2methylbenzyl alcohol is a relatively poor substrate for the pWW53 enzyme (Table 9.1; Chalmers et al., 1990). These results suggest that there may be differences in the structures of the active sites of these enzymes which bring about these slight differences in substrate specificities. There are differences in quaternary structure between these enzymes. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus is a tetramer (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a), whereas benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 is a dimer (Shaw & Harayama, 1990).

Table 9.1 Comparison of the kinetic constants of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from *A. calcoaceticus*, and encoded by the TOL-plasmids pWW53 and pWW0 for benzyl alcohol and various substituted benzyl alcohols

Data taken from: <sup>a</sup>This study (Table 5.1)

<sup>b</sup>MacKintosh & Fewson (1988b) <sup>c</sup>Chalmers *et al.* (1990)

<sup>d</sup>Shaw *et al.* (1992)

Apparent "specificity constants" in Chalmers *et al.* (1990) are given in the form of apparent V/K<sub>m</sub>' with units of I. min<sup>-1</sup>(mg protein)<sup>-1</sup>. These "specificity constants" were recalculated to include  $k_{cat}$  using the M<sub>r</sub> value for the *A. calcoaceticus* enzyme determined in this thesis (38,923; Table 4.3) and 43,000 for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by pWW53 (Chalmers *et al.*, 1990).

Apparent "specificity constants" taken from MacKintosh & Fewson (1988b) were recalculated such that  $k_{cat}$  was recalculated using the  $M_{\Gamma}$  value for benzyl alcohol dchydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* determined in this thesis (38,923; Table 4.3).

| Source<br>of BADH  | Substrate                 | Apparent K <sub>m</sub><br>(µM) | Apparent<br>V <sub>max</sub><br>(Units/mg<br>protein) | Apparent<br>specificity<br>constant<br>k <sub>cat</sub> /K <sub>m</sub> '<br>(s <sup>-1</sup> µM <sup>-1</sup> ) |
|--|---------------------------|---------------------------------|---|--|
| Recombinant<br>A. calcoaceticus<br>expressed by<br>E.coli<br>JM109(DE3)<br>/pDG30 <sup>a</sup> | Benzyl<br>alcohol<br>(BA) | 19                              | 81  | 2.79   |
| A. calcoaceticus<br>wild-type <sup>b</sup>   | BA                        | 26                              | 196   | 4.88   |
|  | 3-MethoxyBA               | 145                             | 230   | 1.03   |
|  | 4-MethoxyBA               | 57                              | 174   | 1.98   |
| <i>A. calcoaceticus</i><br>wild-type <sup>C</sup>  | BA                        | 121                             | 354   | 1.90   |
|  | 2-MethylBA                | 992                             | 405   | 0.27   |
|  | 3-MethylBA                | 146                             | 498   | 2.21   |
|  | 4-MethylBA                | 118                             | 593   | 3.26   |
| pWW53 encoded<br>enzyme<br>( <i>P. putida</i> ) <sup>C</sup>                                   | ВА                        | 233                             | 96  | 0.30   |
|  | 2-MethylBA                | 605                             | 56  | 0.07   |
|  | 3-MethylBA                | 82                              | 84  | 0.73   |
|  | 4-MethylBA                | 106                             | 91  | 0.61   |
| pWW0 encoded<br>enzyme<br>( <i>P. putida</i> ) <sup>d</sup>                                    | ВА                        | 220                             | 330   | 1.00   |
|  | 2-MethylBA                | 100                             | 280   | 1.90   |
|  | 3-MethylBA                | 9                               | 200   | 14.00  |
|  | 4-MethylBA                | 84                              | 320   | 2.50   |
|  | 3-MethoxyBA               | 13                              | 190   | 9.90   |
|  | 4-MethoxyBA               | 37                              | 93  | 1.70   |

212

Chaimers *et al.* (1990) proposed that the pWW53 encoded enzyme was a tetramer, as judged by cross-linking with dimethylsuberimidate followed by SDS-PAGE, although gel filtration suggested that the enzyme was a dimer. It is possible that differences in quaternary structure could affect access by substrates to the active sites of these enzymes.

Despite their affinities for a wide range of (substituted) aromatic alcohols, neither benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus nor the TOL-enzymes are able to oxidise aliphatic alcohols, although the A. calcoaceticus enzyme can oxidise the cyclohex-1-ene compound perillyl alcohol (Appendix V; Tables 1.2 & 5.2; MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b; Shaw & Harayama, 1990). This is in contrast to horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase which can oxidise straight and branched chain primary alcohols, secondary alcohols, cyclohexanol and benzyl alcohol, and is also in contrast to yeast alcohol dehydrogenase which can oxidise short chain primary alcohols and little else (Sund & Theorell, 1963; Brändén et al., 1975). Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase has been reported to slowly oxidise benzyl alcohol and para-substituted benzyl alcohols (Klinman, 1976). However, most studies report that the yeast enzyme does not oxidise this substrate (e.g. Creaser et al., 1990; Green et al., 1993). These differences may be due to the fact that some studies used cloned yeast alcohol dehydrogenase I, whereas others use commercially purchased yeast alcohol dehydrogenase which is likely to be a mixture of the various baker's yeast isoenzymes. Commercially purchased enzyme is likely to vary between different manufacturers, with different purification procedures resulting in different proportions of the various isoenzymes. In this study no activity with benzyl alcohol could be detected using commercially produced yeast alcohol dehydrogenase (Table 5.3).

Kinetic coefficients for the oxidation of ethanol and benzyl alcohol were determined for both yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases (section 5.6; Table 5.3). These values are in general agreement with literature values (Light *et al.*, 1992; Shearer *et al.*, 1993; Weinhold & Benner, 1995). The kinetic coefficients show that the yeast enzyme has a higher apparent  $K_m$  value than the horse liver enzyme. However, the yeast enzyme has a much higher apparent  $V_{max}$  value than horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and consequently has a 15-fold higher "specificity constant". Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase did not have any detectable activity against benzyl alcohol, whereas the horse liver enzyme had an apparent  $K_m$  value similar to that of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* (Table 5.3). Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* has an apparent  $V_{max}$  645-fold higher for benzyl alcohol oxidation than the horse enzyme, and consequently has a "specificity constant" about 500-fold higher. These differences in kinetic coefficients are reflected in the physiological roles of

these enzymes. Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase is involved in reducing accumulating acetaldehyde to ethanol during anaerobic metabolism in order to regenerate NAD<sup>+</sup> so that other cellular processes can continue (Clark, 1992). Mammalian liver alcohol dehydrogenases have the proposed function of metabolising circulating alcohols that have been ingested or produced by bacteria in the intestines (Brändén et al., 1975). The yeast enzyme is therefore only likely to need to operate at high concentrations of acetaldehyde and even higher concentrations of ethanol, so it has a high K'm value, but may need to turn over these compounds quickly to keep metabolism going. The higher efficiency of this yeast enzyme compared to mammalian enzymes no doubt reduces the energy requirements for biosynthesis of the enzyme, which produces alcohol in stoichieometric amounts, therefore increasing the efficiency of fermentation. In the mammalian liver, the rate of alcohol metabolism probably is not as important as the enzymes having activity on the wider range of alcohols that the body may need to metabolise, so a broad substrate specificity was a more likely selective pressure here, with the enzyme still needing to operate mainly with increased alcohol levels. The bacterial benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from A. calcoaceticus and P. putida have very low K'm values coupled with high turnover rates (Table 9.1). Aromatic compounds such as benzyl alcohol and its analogues are likely to be present in the environment in low abundance (Fewson, 1988) so bacterial enzymes that feed these compounds into central metabolism for growth of the microorganism need to have low K<sub>m</sub> values. The high turnover numbers of these enzymes probably enables the microorganisms to have high growth rates when using aromatic aldehydes as sole carbon sources. As was probably the case with the yeast enzyme, the high efficiency of these enzymes probably also results in lower energy requirements for biosynthesis of the enzymes, thus facilitating increased growth rates.

It is usually considered that the higher the "specificity constant", the closer the structure of the substrate transition-state intermediate is to the structure of the enzyme's active site (Fersht, 1985). These results would therefore suggest that the active site of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase has a structure with the closest resemblance to that of ethanol, with horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase having an active site that more closely resembles the size and structure of benzyl alcohol than ethanol. The high "specificity constant" of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* indicates that this enzyme has an active site structure very similar to the benzyl alcohol transition state intermediate.

Molecular modelling of primary sequences of alcohol dehydrogenases with differing substrate specificities onto the three dimensional structure of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, coupled with site-directed mutagenesis of selected residues has enabled the identification of residues that might be involved in determining substrate specificity. For this study a molecular model of the active site of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was constructed from the three-dimensional structure of the enzyme complexed with pentafluorobenzyl alcohol (Figure 9.1; Ramaswamy *et al.*, 1994). This model was then used to create a putative model of the active site of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. *calcoaceticus* (Figure 9.2).

Changes at position 57 (horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase numbering) have been proposed to alter substrate specificity. This residue is a leucine in horse liver and human  $\beta\beta$  and  $\gamma\gamma$  enzymes, methionine in the human and Rhesus monkey  $\alpha$  subunits, phenylalanine and aspartate in the human  $\pi$  and  $\chi$  subunits respectively, and tyrosine in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from A. calcoaceticus and encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 (Table 9.2; Figs. 9.1 & 9.2; Eklund et al., 1990; Green et al., 1993). Aspartate at position 57 in class III human alcohol dehydrogenases ( $\chi$  subunit) has been implicated as being involved in glutathione-dependent formaldehyde dehydrogenase activity of this enzyme; activity which appears to mediated by factors additional to, or different from alcohol dehydrogenae activity (Estonius et al., 1994). For yeast alcohol dehydrogenase isoenzymes, Fig. 3.5 aligns a proline and Reid & Fewson (1994) align a leucine in position 57. However, modelling studies of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase on the three-dimensional structure of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase have placed a tryptophan (Trp-54 of yeast ADH) in this position (Plapp et al., 1987). Weinhold & Benner (1995) replaced Trp-57 (horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase numbering) with a leucine residue as in horse liver and the human  $\beta$  subunit enzymes. This replacement would be expected to increase space within the active site of the enzyme and so enable the oxidation of substrates with increased steric volumes. The Trp57Leu mutant had a greatly increased ability to oxidise the longer chain primary alcohols butanol, pentanol and hexanol and also alcohols with branching at the 4 position; notably 4-methyl-1-pentanol and cinnamyl alcohol. The mutant enzyme did not have an increased ability to oxidise secondary alcohols and the "specificity constant" for ethanol oxidation was an order of magnitude lower than in the wild-type enzyme. This mutant had therefore gained substrate specificities associated with horse liver rather than yeast alcohol dehydrogenase. However, replacement of Trp-57 of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase with methionine, as can be found in human and Rhesus monkey  $\alpha$  subunits, did not yield a mutant enzyme with an increased catalytic ability towards any substrate (Green et al., 1993). These  $\alpha$  subunit enzymes have a distinct preference for longer chain primary alcohols and benzyl alcohol than they have for ethanol (Wagner et al., 1983; Light et al., 1992). In the latter study the Trp57Met mutant

## Figure 9.1 Molecular model of the three-dimensional structure of the active site of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase complexed with pentafluorobenzyl alcohol

The model was constructed from the coordinates placed in the Brookhaven data base (1HLD; Ramaswamy *et al.*, 1994) using the program O (Jones *et al.*, 1991) in collaboration with Mr D. Gourlay, Unit of Protein Crystallography, University of Glasgow.



#### Figure 9.2 Putative molecular model of the active site of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*

The model was constructed by using molecular replacement to replace amino acids in the three-dimensional structure of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (Fig. 9.1) with those judged to be in the equivalent position in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, using the program O (Jones *et al.*, 1991). The equivalence of amino acid positions between horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase was determined by sequence alignment between the primary structures of the two enzymes using the Bestfit program on the GCG/UNIX system. Amino acid residues that are different in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase model and the horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase model (Fig. 9.2) are shown in purple. Amino acid residues that are conserved between the two models remain yellow.

The model was constructed in collaboration with Mr D. Gourlay, Unit of Protein Crystallography, University of Glasgow.



Table 9.2 Comparison of residues lining the substrate-binding cleft of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with human alcohol dehydrogenase isoenzymes, yeast alcohol dehydrogenase I, and the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* (pWW0)

Based on Eklund *et al.* (1990) with the addition of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase sequences from Fig. 3.5 and human class IV  $\sigma$  subunit alcohol dehydrogenase from Kedishvili *et al.* (1995). Yeast ADH I sequence alignment is taken from Fig. 3.5 except that positions 57 and 93 are as in the model of Plapp *et al.* (1990; see text).

Residues differing from those of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase are shown in bold. Active site zinc-liganding residues (conserved in all of the sequences) are not shown.

| Source         | Amino acid at position |     |     |     |        |          |     |     |     |         |     |  |  |
|----------------|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|--------|----------|-----|-----|-----|---------|-----|--|--|
|                | (inner)                | )   |     |     | (midd) | (middle) |     |     |     | (outer) |     |  |  |
|                | 48                     | 93  | 140 | 141 | 57     | 116      | 294 | 318 | 110 | 306     | 309 |  |  |
| horse<br>E     | Ser                    | Phe | Phe | Leu | Leu    | Leu      | Val | Ile | Phe | Met     | Leu |  |  |
| hum α          | Thr                    | Ala | Phe | Leu | Met    | Val      | Val | Ile | Tyr | Met     | Leu |  |  |
| hum β          | Thr                    | Phe | Phe | Leu | Leu    | Leu      | Val | Val | Tyr | Met     | Leu |  |  |
| հստ γ          | Ser                    | Phe | Phe | Val | Leu    | Leu      | Val | Ile | Tyr | Met     | Leu |  |  |
| hum $\pi$      | Thr                    | Туг | Phe | Phe | Phe    | Leu      | Val | Phe | Leu | Glu     | Ile |  |  |
| հառ չ          | Thr                    | Tyr | Tyr | Met | Asp    | Val      | Val | Ala | Leu | Phe     | Val |  |  |
| hum σ          | Thr                    | Phe | Phe | Met | Met    | Ile      | Val | Val | Leu | Met     | Phe |  |  |
| yeast<br>adh I | Thr                    | Тгр | Tyr | Thr | Тгр    | Leu      | Pro | Tyr | Asn | Phe     | Val |  |  |
| AC-<br>badh    | Thr                    | Tyr | Phe | Phe | Tyr    | Phe      | Рго | Val | Туг | Asn     | Leu |  |  |
| Tol-<br>badb   | Thr                    | Phe | Phe | Phe | Tyr    | Phe      | Pro | Val | Ser | Asn     | Leu |  |  |

had decreased V<sub>max</sub> and V<sub>max</sub>/K values for all of the alcohols tested and although the K<sub>m</sub> values for butanol and pentanol were decreased in the mutant, these decreases did not compensate enough for the decreases in V<sub>max</sub>. It appears that in the  $\alpha$  subunits of the human and monkey alcohol dehydrogenases the change from leucine to the larger methionine at position 57 has been compensated for by the replacement of Leu-116 with the smaller value residue in this position (Eklund et al., 1987; Light et al., 1992). Therefore horse and the human  $\beta$  subunit alcohol dehydrogenases have a combination of Leu-57:Leu-116, and human and monkey  $\alpha$  subunits have a combination of Met-57:Val-116. Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase has a leucine in position 116. Weinhold & Benner (1995) created a yeast mutant with the combination Leu-57:Leu-116 with horse enzyme type substrate specificities, so it is possible that the change from Trp-57 to Met-57, bringing about a combination of Met-57:Leu-116, would not bring about a sufficient increase in space in the active site to bring about the change in substrate specificities. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from A. calcoaceticus and encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0 have a combination of Tyr-57:Phe-116 (Fig. 3.5). This latter combination must surely result in the narrowing of the active site in this region compared to horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase.

The inner part of the substrate-binding cleft in the active sites of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from A. calcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0) may be smaller than that in horse liver alcohol dehdrogenase. In the horse enzyme 13 amino acid residues line what is apparently a deep and hydrophobic cleft (Eklund et al., 1981). The inner part of the substrate-binding cleft is lined with the catalytic zinc-liganding residues (Cys and His) and residues Ser-48, Phe-93, Phe-140 and Leu-141 (Table 9.2; Fig. 9.1). In the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases Ser-48 and Leu-141 are replaced by larger residues. Thr and Phe respectively (Fig 9.2). The A. calcoaceticus enzyme also replaces Phe-93 with Tyr (Fig. 3.5; Table 9.2), although when the horse liver and A. calcoaceticus enzymes are aligned together independently of the other sequences, Scr-89 (benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase numbering) aligns with Phe-93 (Fig. 9.2). It therefore appears that in this inner region the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases may have four aromatic residues clustered together forming an internal hydrophobic core (Fig. 9.2). This hydrophobic core may be necessary to facilitate interaction with the hydrophobic aromatic ring. In the middle part of the substrate-binding cleft the horse liver enzyme is lined by Leu-57, Leu-116, Val-294 and Ilc-318 (Table 9.2; Figs. 9.1 & 9.2). The leucine residues 57 and 116 have been replaced by tyrosine and phenylalanine respectively in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases. Also, Ile has been replaced by valine, and Val is conserved when the sequences are aligned independently or is replaced by proline in the Fig. 3.5 alignment. The outer part of the horse liver enzyme substrate-binding cleft is lined by Phe-110, Met-306 and Leu-309. Leu-309 is conserved in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases and Met-306 is replaced by asparagine residues. Phe-110 is replaced by tyrosine in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and serine in the TOL-encoded enzyme (Table 9.2). Position 110 appears to be the only position within the putative substrate-binding cleft that the two benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases have what could be seen as significant differences. The replacement of Phe-110 with serine in TOL-encoded benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase has been proposed to make the mouth of the active site pocket larger (Shaw et al., 1993), and since this position may be the only significant difference between the putative substratebinding clefts of the two benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases, with the A. calcoaceticus enzyme having tyrosine at the mouth of the pocket, it is likely that this difference is responsible for the differing substrate specificities of the A. calcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0) enzymes (Table 9.1). The TOL-encoded enzyme has a preference for substituted benzyl alcohols. It is possible that tyrosine at the mouth of the A. calcoaceticus enzyme pocket restricts the entry of substituted benzyl alcohols, notably 2-substituted benzyl alcohols. It would be interesting to sequence the gene encoding benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from the TOL-plasmid pWW53 since this enzyme has substrate specificities more similar to the A. calcoaceticus enzyme than the pWW0 enzyme (Table 9.1; Chalmers et al., 1990), to see which residue the pWW53 enzyme has at position 110. The presence of Leu-110 in class IV ( $\sigma$  subunit) human alcohol dehydrogenase, rather than Tyr as in the class I enzymes ( $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits), has been proposed to be responsible for the increased ability of this class to oxidise all-trans-retinol (Kedishvili et al., 1995). The comparisons in Table 9.2 and Figs. 9.1 and 9.2 show that the putative substrate-binding sites of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from A. calcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0) have a number of larger residues than those found in the horse liver enzyme. These changes may result in a narrower substrate-binding cleft.

Amino acid changes at positions 48 and 93 have been shown to influence substrate specificity. All of the long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol deydrogenases have a serine or threonine residue in position 48 (Fig. 3.5) and this residue has been proposed to be involved in the proton transfer mechanism of these enzymes (section 9.4.4; Eklund *et al.*, 1982). Yeast alcohol dehydrogenase has a Thr in position 48 and a leucine in position 93 in the alignments in Fig. 3.5 and Reid & Fewson (1994). However, as in the case of Trp-57, the model of Plapp *et al.* (1990) placed a tryptophan at position 93 of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase I. Other workers have worked on the premise that the yeast enzyme has a tryptophan at position 93 relative to horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (Creaser et al., 1990; Green et al., 1993), and considering the presence of an aromatic residue in the majority of alcohol dehydrogenases at this position, this premise seems likely. Creaser et al. (1990) changed Trp-93 of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase I to Phe, as can be found in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and the human  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits, and also to Ala, as is found in the human  $\alpha$  chain (Table 9.2). The Trp-93:Phe mutant was slightly more active with a range of alcohols but the Trp-93:Ala mutant only showed an increased activity against hexanol. In the same study Thr-48 was changed to serine, as can be found in the horse liver and human  $\gamma$  subunit enzymes. These latter two enzymes oxidise longer chain primary alcohols, secondary alcohols including cyclohexanol, and benzyl alcohol more efficiently than the human  $\beta$ ,  $\pi$  and  $\chi$  subunits, which have a serine in position 48 (Eklund et al., 1987; 1990), although the human  $\alpha$  chain subunit, with Ala at position 93, oxidises secondary alcohols with the greatest efficiency (Stone et al., 1989). Changing Thr-48 to Ser in the yeast enzyme produced an enzyme with an increased catalytic efficiency towards aliphatic alcohols with a chain length up to eight. Creaser et al. (1990) also made double mutants with Ser-48:Phe-93 and Ser-48:Ala-93. The Ser-48:Phe-93 enzyme showed slightly improved relative activites with substrates larger than ethanol, whereas the Ser-48:Ala-93 mutant exhibited kinetic parameters not very much different than the wild-type. None of the mutants created in this particular study had any activity towards cyclohexanol or aromatic alcohols, although the double mutants could now oxidise both enantiomers of 2-octanol. Green et al. (1993) managed to invert the substrate specificity of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase by mutations at positions 48 and 93. Single substitution of Ser for Thr-48 produced an enzyme with the same pattern of activity (V/K) as wild-type with straight chain primary alcohols, but with increased activity against branched chained secondary alcohols and also weak activity against benzyl alcohol. A single change to alanine at position 93, and a double mutant with both changes (Ser-48:Ala-93), produced mutant enzymes with inverted substrate specificities for primary alcohols from that of the wild-type yeast alcohol dehydrogenase. These enzymes had 3- and 10fold more activity towards hexanol, 350- and 540-fold less activity towards ethanol, and had gained weak activity towards branched chain alcohols, cyclohexanol and benzyl alcohol.

Comparing the sequences of isozymes such as those of human class I alcohol dehydrogenase and the class II, III and IV enzymes with their substrate specificities provides "natural" site-directed mutagenesis experiments in which it is possible to pinpoint residues that influence the various substrate specificities. The human  $\alpha\alpha$  alcohol dehydrogenase oxidises straight and branched chain secondary alcohols and cyclohexanol far more efficiently than the horse liver and

human  $\beta\beta$  and  $\gamma\gamma$  enzymes, whereas the  $\alpha$  subunit enzyme oxidises ethanol less efficiently (Stone *et al.*, 1989). The human  $\gamma$  subunit has a Ser in position 48 and Phe in position 93 (Table 9.2). This combination is the same as horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase, and these two enzymes share similar substrate specificities (Stone *et al.*, 1989; Eklund *et al.*, 1990). The major difference in the putative substratebinding clefts of these four enzymes (human  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ , and horse enzymes) is the replacement of Phe-93 with Ala in the human  $\alpha$  subunit (Table 9.3). From deduction it appears that the alanine replacement is responsible for the increased ability of the  $\alpha\alpha$  human enzyme to oxidise secondary alcohols more efficiently, probably because it increases space within the active site, thus facilitating binding of the more bulky straight and branched chain secondary alcohols and cyclohexanol. This supports the findings of Green *et al.* (1993) in which mutants of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase which had Ala-93 had similar substrate specificities to human  $\alpha\alpha$  alcohol dehydrogenase.

The human  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  alcohol dehydrogenase subunits differ at position 48, with  $\beta$  having a Thr and  $\gamma$  a Ser residue (Table 9.2). The  $\beta$  subunit enzyme is much more active towards ethanol and methanol than the  $\gamma$  subunit enzyme, whereas the  $\gamma$  subunit enzyme is more reactive towards cyclohexanol, benzyl alcohol and the steroid  $3\beta$ -hydroxy-5 $\beta$ -androstan-17-one than the  $\beta$  enzyme (Eklund *et al.*, 1987; Stone *et al.*, 1989; Höög *et al.*, 1992). Site-directed mutagenesis in which Thr-48 of the human  $\beta$  subunit was replaced by Ser gave the mutant enzyme  $\gamma$  subunit properties (Höög *et al.*, 1992). The mutant enzyme had a dramatically increased K<sub>m</sub> for methanol, had dramatically increased "specificity constants" for benzyl alcohol and cyclohexanol, and the mutant had gained the ability to oxidise  $3\beta$ -hydroxy- $5\beta$ -androstan-17-one.

It is interesting, considering that a Thr-48:Ser yeast alcohol dehydrogenase mutant had gained some activity against benzyl alcohol (Green *et al.*, 1993) and that the human  $\gamma$  subunit (Ser-48) has greater activity against benzyl alcohol than the  $\beta$  subunit (Thr-48), that the presence of serine at position 48, rather than threonine, seems to facilitate activity against benzyl alcohol since both the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* (pWW0) have a threonine in position 48 (Table 9.2). The benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases also have an additional aromatic residue in the inner part of their putative substrate-binding clefts (Phe-141) that will narrow the active site further. The substrate specificity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus*, in which substituent groups on the benzene ring are preferred if situated away from the reactive carbinol group, i.e. at the *para* rather than the *ortho* position on the aromatic ring (Tables 5.2 & 9.1), suggests that the active site of the enzyle alcohol

dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus and horse liver, human and yeast alcohol dehydrogenases in the active site area, with regard to the substrate-binding cleft and catalytic zinc ligands, suggests that the active site of the A. calcoaceticus enzyme has a similar structure to the active sites of these enzymes. Despite the overall similarity between the active site structures of these enzymes, the enzymes have different substrate specificities due to amino acid replacements that slightly alter the size and shape of the active site substrate-binding cleft. For example, yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases have active sites with very similar structures, despite the enzymes sharing only 25% sequence identity (Jörnvall et al., 1978), yet the yeast enzyme has an active site which contains a number of bulky residues (Table 9.2) that reduce the volume of the substrate-binding cleft. It has been described how this decrease in space in the active site has been shown to restrict the substrate specificity of the enzyme to short chain primary alcohols (Green et al., 1993; Weinhold & Benner, 1995). The amino acid replacements thus far described in the putative substrate-binding site of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus compared to that of the human, yeast, and in particular, horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases suggest that the A. calcoaceticus enzyme has a narrower substrate-binding cleft than the horse liver enzyme. The benzyl alcohol deyhydrogenases from A. calcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0) show the highest sequence conservation within their putative substrate-binding elefts with the human class II ( $\pi$  subunit) alcohol dehydrogenase (Table 9.2). As would be expected the human class II enzyme has similar substrate specificities to the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases (Ditlow et al., 1984). In particular the human class II enzyme exhibits strong activity with benzyl alcohol and 4-hydroxy-3methoxybenzyl alcohol (vanillyl alcohol), the enzyme has very high K<sub>m</sub> values for ethanol and cyclohexanol (120 mM and 210 mM respectively) and will not oxidise methanol.

Considering the substrate specificities of the human and yeast alcohol dehydrogenases it seems peculiar that neither of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases shows even a small amount of activity with ethanol or longer chain aliphatic alcohols (Table 5.2; MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b; Shaw & Harayama, 1990). The human class II enzyme has the same residues lining the inner substrate-binding cleft as benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. *calcoaceticus* but displays weak activity against ethanol and strong activity against pentanol and octanol (Ditlow *et al.*, 1984). This suggests that residues outside the active site are influencing substrate specificity. Larger substrate-binding sites tend not to favour the oxidation of small primary alcohols such as ethanol. Yeast alcohol deydrogenase has the smallest substrate-binding site and has the strongest activity towards ethanol. Also, increasing the size of the pocket

by exchanging Trp-93 with Ala decreased activity towards ethanol. The human  $\alpha\alpha$  alcohol dehydrogenase with Ala-93 also has greater activity towards ethanol than the  $\beta\beta$  alcohol dehydrogenase (Phe-93). Large substrate-binding pockets are likely to be unfavourable towards activity with ethanol since the additional space may allow the substrate to rotate into positions that cannot transfer hydrogen. However, the substrate-binding clefts of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases are likely to be more constricted than horse and human  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits, yet the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases have less activity against ethanol. These findings would seem to suggest that it might be an overall change in shape, rather than volume, of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase active sites compared to those of the horse and human enzymes that restricts the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases to aromatic substrates. Residues outside the active site may well have an important influence on this shape.

## **9.4.4** The relationship between the primary structure of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* and the catalytic mechanism of the enzyme

The conserved serine or threonine residues at position 48 in the inner substrate-binding cleft of the long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases have been implicated in the catalytic mechanism of these enzymes (Eklund et al., 1982). The two residues appear to be interchangeable as regards to the catalytic mechanism (Plapp et al., 1990; Sakoda & Imanaka, 1992), with the "choice" of residue depending upon the required substrate specificity of the enzyme (section 9.4.3). Crystallographic studies in which horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was crystallised with NAD<sup>+</sup> and dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO), p-bromobenzyl alcohol or 2,3,4,5,6-pentafluorobenzyl alcohol have shown that the hydroxyl groups of the substrates are ligated to the catalytic zinc and linked to the imidazole group of His-51 through a hydrogen-bonded system containing the hydroxyl groups of Ser-48 and the nicotinamide ribose (Fig. 1.8; section 9.4.2; Eklund et al., 1981; 1982; Ramaswamy et al., 1994). His-51 participates in a further hydrogen-bonded system in which it is linked by a water molecule to the carboxyl group of Asp-50 and the hydroxyl group of Ser-54 (Fig. 1.8; section 1.10.2; Ramaswamy et al., 1994). The His residue is proposed to act as a general base during catalysis by abstracting a proton from the alcohol substrate, with proton transfer from the alcohol substrate to His-51, and then to the surface of the enzyme, mediated by this hydrogen-bonding system (proton relay system; Eklund et al., 1982). His-51 is conserved in the majority of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases
(Fig. 3.5). The plant dehydrogenases tend to have a tyrosine in this position, as is the case with the human  $\chi$  subunit (Fig. 3.5; Eklund *et al.*, 1990). A tyrosine residue could fulfill the role of His-51 by hydrogen bonding to the 2'-hydroxyl group of the nicotinamide ribose (Eklund *et al.*, 1990). However, the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* (pWW0) have isoleucine and value residues respectively in position 51 (Fig. 3.5). Also, the *xylW* product has Leu, *Pseudomonas* sp. alcohol dehydrogenase from the *terp* operon has Ala, and human class II alcohol dehydrogenase ( $\pi$  subunit) has Ser or Thr (the gene is polymorphic) in this position (Fig. 3.5; Eklund *et al.*, 1990). These residues are either incapable of hydrogen-bonding in the manner of His-51 (or Tyr-51) or, as in the case of Ser, the distance that would be involved to form the hydrogenase has His-51 replaced and that this human isoenzyme has a substrate-binding cleft very similar to the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases, coupled with similar substrate specificities (section 9.4.3).

The importance of Ser- or Thr-48 and His-51 in the catalytic mechanism of long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases has been confirmed by site-directed mutagenesis studies. Replacement of Thr-48 in yeast alcohol dehydrogenase with Ala or Cys, and replacement of Thr-48 of the thermostable alcohol dehydrogenase from B. stearothermophilus and the human class III alcohol dehydrogenase with Ala, completely abolished alcohol dehydrogenase activity (Plapp et al., 1990; Sakoda & Imanaka, 1992; Estonius et al., 1994). It is therefore apparent that the hydroxyl group of the Ser or Thr residue is necessary for hydrogen-bonding to the alcohol substrate and the nicotinamide ribose (Fig. 1.8). His-51 has been substituted with Gln or Glu in yeast alcohol dehydrogenase and with Gln in the human  $\beta\beta$  alcohol dehydrogenase (Plapp et al., 1990; Hurley et al., 1990b; Ehrig et al., 1991). These two residues are of an appropriate size to form the hydrogen bond with the nicotinamide ribose, thus enabling similar coenzyme binding as in the wild-type enzyme. However Gln would not be able to participate in base catalysis, whereas Glu could potentially accept a proton. In yeast alcohol dehydrogenase the catalytic efficiency of the mutants was greatly reduced compared to the wild-type and the pH dependency of the mutants was such that the pK value of 7.7 for wildtype was no longer visible. In the human alcohol debydrogenase the catalytic efficiency of alcohol oxidation was reduced 6-fold in the His-51:Gln mutant. Activity of this mutant could be restored to wild-type levels in the presence of high concentrations of glycylglycine, i.e. in the presence of general base catalysts in the solvent. His-51 of the thermostable alcohol dehydrogenase from B. stearothermophilus has been mutated to Ala and Arg (Sakoda & Imanaka, 1992).

Ala would be unable to hydrogen-bond in the manner of His-51, and indeed the resulting mutant enzyme had no activity. An arginine residue could conceivably hydrogen bond and participate in proton abstraction. In this case the His-51:Arg mutant was fully active, but had an altered pH profile such that the enzyme had maximum activity at pH 9.0 rather than 7.8 as is the case in the wild-type. Hence the  $pK_a$  of the guanidino group of Arg-51 was now influencing the pH dependence of the enzyme rather than the  $pK_a$  of the imidazole ring of His-51. These results are all consistent with the proposal that His-51 acts as a general base catalyst during alcohol oxidation by these enzymes.

The components of the proton relay system of the long-chain zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenases are conserved in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases of *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* (pWW0), with the exception of His-51 or a residue which could conceivably be a functional replacement (Fig. 9.2). Since the substrate-binding and coenzyme-binding clefts of the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases appear to be similar to those of the other zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, and the overall structures of all these enzymes appear to be similar (sections 9.2.2 & 9.2.3), the fact that the proton relay system must be rearranged in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases is surprising. This situation also applies to the human class II ( $\pi$  subunit) alcohol dehydrogenase. Therefore, for some reason, in the evolution of benzyl alcohol and human class II alcohol dehydrogenases a catalytically important residue has been selected against. Reasons for the selection against His- or Tyr-51 were investigated by introducing His-51 into benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* (section 5.1).

Characterisation of the purified benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 mutant showed that the enzyme had somewhat greater  $K'_m$  and  $V'_{max}$  values than wild-type enzyme, although this resulted in similar "specificity constants" for the two enzymes (section 5.3; Table 5.1). Therefore the two enzymes oxidise benzyl alcohol with equal efficiency. The increased  $K'_m$  of the Ile-51:His mutant can probably be explained as being a result of the more bulky His restricting space within the substrate-binding cleft and so slightly hindering substrate binding. The increased V'<sub>max</sub> may be explained by a perturbation of coenzyme binding. In most zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases His-51 binds to the nicotinamide ribose of the coenzyme (section 9.4.2). Obviously this facet of coenzyme binding is altered in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, so the "reintroduced" His-51 may interact with the coenzyme, and/or restrict its binding, consequently increasing the dissociation constant of NADH. It would be interesting to determine the NADH dissociation constants of these enzymes to see if this is indeed the case.

Since the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases of A. calcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0) have been shown, in contrast to the other enzymes in the group of

long-chain zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases, to be active almost exclusively against aromatic substrates, and have strong activity against various substituted aromatic compounds (Table 1.2; MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988b; Shaw & Harayama, 1990), it is reasonable to suggest that the replacement of His-51 with the less bulky isoleucine or valine residues was a result of selection for activity against substituted aromatics which are likely to be prevalent in the environment from the breakdown of lignin by fungi (Cain, 1980). This suggestion is supported by the fact that the human class II alcohol dehydrogenase isoenzyme has Ser-51 in place of His-51 and this enzyme has strong activity against benzyl alcohol and substituted benzyl alcohols (section 9.4.3; Ditlow et al., 1984). The oxidation of substituted benzyl alcohols has not been widely reported for other human alcohol dehydrogenase isocnzymes. The activity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 with various substituted benzyl alcohols, cinnamyl alcohol, coniferyl alcohol and the aliphatic compound perillyl alcohol relative to activity with benzyl alcohol was determined (section 5.4; Table 5.2). The activity of the Ile-51: His mutant with these compounds relative to activity with benzyl alcohol was virtually identical to the pattern of activity determined with these compounds for the wild-type enzyme (Table 5.2). It therefore seems that selection against His-51 was not due to the selection for activity against substituted benzyl alcohols. In addition, benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His51 had no activity with methanol or ethanol. Therefore the His-51 replacement did not alter the size or shape of the substrate-binding cleft such that it more closely resembled horse liver, or the human  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$ , alcohol dehydrogenase subunits, thus facilitating ethanol oxidation.

Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-IIis51 showed a pH dependence similar to that of wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 5.5; Fig. 5.6). This would suggest that the insertion of His-51 has not significantly altered the pK<sub>a</sub> of any proton release group involved in benzyl alcohol oxidation. Replacements at position 51 have been suggested to correlate with differences in activity profiles as a function of pH, with His-51 enzymes having high activity at pH 7.5 compared to pH 10.0 and enzymes with Tyr- or Ser-51 having low activity at pH 7.5 (Juliá *et al.*, 1988). These factors seem to suggest that it is unlikely that the His-51 residue of the mutant enzyme is contributing to the mechanism of benzyl alcohol oxidation in the way that it does in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. Shaw *et al.* (1993) showed that for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase encoded by the TOL-plasmid pWW0, unlike the human  $\beta\beta$  alcohol dehydrogenase His-51:Gln mutant, the concentration and pK<sub>a</sub> of solvent proton acceptors had no effect on the catalytic efficiency of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase. This suggests that benzyl alcohol dehydrognase has a proton transfer mechanism that is able to remove a proton from the active site independently of the solvent. It is therefore unlikely that there is direct transfer of the proton to solvent or indirect hydrogen-bonding of a residue to the 2'-hydroxyl of the nicotinamide ribose and Thr-48 via a water molecule, as is the case for glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (Skarzynski et al., 1987) and has been proposed to occur in human class II alcohol dehydrogenase (Eklund et al., 1990). The latter proposal suggested that a water molecule might indirectly link the 2'-hydroxyl group of the nicotinamide ribose with Ser-51, thus reconstituting the proton relay system. However, studies with recombinant human class II alcohol dehydrogenase with Ser-51, Thr-51 or His-51, the latter introduced by site-directed mutagenesis, showed that the catalytic efficiency of these enzymes was not influenced by the presence of solvent proton acceptors (Davis et al., 1994). Also, the "reintroduction" of His-51 did not alter the efficiency of ethanol oxidation (V<sub>max</sub>/K<sub>m</sub>). These results reflect those presented in this study for the A. calcoaceticus enzyme and suggest that it is unlikely that the proton relay sysytem is completed via a water molecule in human class II alcohol dehydrogenase or that Ser-51 is participating in the catalytic mechanism of this enzyme. It is not possible to reconstitute the horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase proton relay system in the benzyl alcohoi dehydrogenases since Ile- or Val-51 are not capable of hydrogen-bonding because of their aliphatic side chains. This proton relay system, either via a water molecule or not, would have to be reconstituted to a position other than residue 51. The results of Shaw et al. (1993), Davis et al. (1994) and those presented here do not support the suggestion that Ser/Thr-48 and His/Tyr-51 as a proton relay system in alcohol dehydrogenases is essential in general. It appears that in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases of A. calcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0), and human class  $\Pi$ alcohol dehydrogenase there is a different mechanism for transferring a proton from the hydrophobic alcohol-binding site to solvent than in the majortiy of zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenases.

**9.5** Investigation of residues that may act as a general base in proton transfer in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* 

### 9.5.1 A possible role for histidine residues in positions other than position 51?

The possibility remained that any proton transfer mechanism in the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases involved a histidine residue. Benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* contains eight histidine residues per enzyme

subunit. These are found at positions 44 (47; horse liver ADH numbering), 64 (67), 85 (88), 124 (128), 129 (133), 137 (139), 237 (239) and 358 (363; Figs. 3.4 & 3.5). Residues 47 and 67 (horse liver numbering) have roles in coenzyme binding and as a catalytic zinc ligand (sections 9.2 & 9.4.2; Eklund et al., 1976; 1984). None of the other histidine residues is conserved across the whole group of zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases (Fig. 3.5): His-139 is conserved in horse liver, human, and the plant alcohol dehydrogenases, but not benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from P. putida (pWW0); His-88 is conserved in the plant alcohol dehydrogenases and TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase; His-133 and His-239 are conserved in TOL-benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase; and His-128 and His-363 are unique to benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus. Conservation between the group of zinc-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases is not a requirement for the identification of a histidine residue in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus that might fulfill the role His-51 plays in horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase. It could also be misleading to use the structure of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase as a paradigm for identifying which of these histidine residues could be situated in a position that might enable it to act as part of a proton transfer mechanism since the A. calcoaceticus enzyme is likely to have structural rearrangements to account for a different proton transfer mechanism.

The histidine modifying agent diethyl pyrocarbonate was used to modify benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus (section 6.3). The enzyme was inactivated in the presence of 1 mM diethyl pyrocarbonate at pH 6.0 (Fig. 6.3b). Inactivation correlated with an increase in absorbance at 242 nm (Fig. 6.3), and carbethoxylated benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase could be reactivated by treatment with hydroxylamine (section 6.4). Inactivation must therefore have been due to the modification of histidine residues. Diethyl pyrocarbonate has previously been used to inactivate various dehydrogenases, including yeast and horse liver alcohol dehydrogenases (Table 9.3). Inactivation of horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase with diethylpyrocarbonate (Hennecke & Plapp, 1983) was repeated here as a positive control and to provide a direct comparison with carbethoxylation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase (section 6.2; Figs. 6.1 & 6.2). Horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was inactivated more rapidly than benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase and could be totally inactivated at pH 8.0, whereas benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase retained about 25% of its original activity after complete carbethoxylation (Figs. 6.1b, 6.3b & 6.4). A thorough investigation of the pH dependence of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase inactivation might result in complete activation, although carbethoxylated enzyme may be partially active. Complete inactivation of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase could be achieved using a large excess of diethtyl pyrocarbonate at pH 7.0 (Dickinson & Dickenson, 1977).

|                              | Source    | Inactivation by<br>diethyl pyrocarbonate |                       |                       | Reactivation by<br>hydroxylamine |                    |       |
|------------------------------|-----------|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------|-------|
|                              |           |  |                       |                       |                                  |                    |       |
| Dehydrogenase                |           | pH of                                    | %                     | Max no.               | %                                | NH <sub>2</sub> OH | Time  |
|                              |           | reaction                                 | residual              | His                   | original                         | conc               |       |
|                              |           |  | activity <sup>j</sup> | modified <sup>j</sup> | activity                         | (M)                |       |
| Alcohol <sup>a</sup>         | Horse     | 6.5-                                     | 0                     | 4.8                   | 70                               | 0.5                | 24 h  |
|                              | liver     | 10.0                                     |                       |                       |                                  |                    |       |
| Alcohol <sup>b</sup>         | Yeast     | 7.0                                      | 5                     | 2.5                   | 78                               | NQ                 | 7 đ   |
| Saccharopine <sup>C</sup>    | Yeast     | 6.9                                      | 10                    | 3.0                   | 80                               | 0,45               | 1 h   |
| Octopine <sup>d</sup>        | Pecten    | 6.0                                      | Э                     | 2.0                   | 96                               | 0,75               | 24 h  |
|                              | maximus   |  |                       |                       |                                  |                    |       |
| Lactate <sup>e</sup>         | Pig heart | 6.0                                      | 3                     | 1.0                   | NQ                               | NQ                 | NQ    |
| Malate <sup>f</sup>          | E. coli   | 6.5                                      | 5                     | 16.0                  | 74                               | 1.0                | 1 h   |
| Malateg                      | Sorghum   | 6.6                                      | 10                    | NQ                    | 80                               | 0.5                | 5 min |
|                              | leaf      |  |                       |                       |                                  |                    |       |
| Dihydro-orotate <sup>h</sup> | Human     | 7.2                                      | 0                     | NQ                    | NQ                               | NQ                 | NQ    |
| Benzyl alcohol <sup>i</sup>  | Α.        | 6.0                                      | 25                    | 4.2                   | 73                               | 0.5                | 23 h  |
|                              | calcoac-  |  |                       |                       |                                  |                    |       |
|                              | eticus    |  |                       |                       |                                  |                    |       |

# Table 9.3 Comparison of the carbethoxylation of various dehydrogenases

## NQ = not quoted

Data taken from: <sup>a</sup>Hennecke & Plapp (1983); <sup>b</sup>Dickenson & Dickinson (1975); <sup>c</sup>Fujioka *et al.* (1980); <sup>d</sup>Huc *et al.* (1971); <sup>c</sup>Holbrook & Ingram (1973); <sup>f</sup>Wright *et al.* (1995); <sup>g</sup>Lemaire *et al.* (1994); <sup>h</sup>Copeland *et al.* (1995); <sup>i</sup>This study.

<sup>j</sup>Percentage of residual activity as measured when the maximal number of histidine residues were modified.

However, large excesses of diethyl pyrocarbonate were avoided in the present work since this can lead to the formation of a disubstituted histidyl derivative leading to an overestimation of the number of modified histidine residues (Miles, 1977).

Substrate protection was observed during inactivation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate (Figs. 6.3 & 6.4). NADH gave the greatest protection, followed by NAD<sup>+</sup>, with benzyl alcohol providing the least protection. The maximum number of histidine residues modified was reduced from 4.2 per enzyme subunit in the absence of substrate, to 2.7 per enzyme subunit in the presence of any of the substrates. These results suggest inactivation of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate is due to the modification of an active site histidine residue(s).

It is apparent that modification of an active site histidine, or histidines, results in the inactivation of benzyl alcohol dchydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus but difficulty arises when trying to interpret which histidine residue is being modified. Two histidine residues are already thought to have important roles. His-67 is a catalytic zinc ligand (sections 9.2 & 9.4.1) and His-47 is involved in binding the pyrophosphate bridge of the coenzyme (section 9.4.2; Fig. 9.2). Modification of yeast alcohol dehydrogenase with diethyl pyrocarbonate indicated that one essential histidine residue was being modified which resulted in the inactivation of the enzyme (Dickenson & Dickinson, 1975; 1977). However, these latter studies could not determine which histidine residue was the proposed essential residue. Extensive studies in which horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase was modified with diethyl pyrocarbonate suggested that inactivation of the enzyme was due to the modification of one, but possibly two, histidine residues with carbethoxylation of His-51 proposed as the most likely reason for inactivation (Hennecke & Plapp, 1983). The horse liver enzyme has His-47 replaced by Arg (Fig. 9.1), but the modification of His-67 remained a possibility. In the present study the strong protection against inactivation provided by NAD+ and NADH suggests that inactivation was caused by modification of a histidine residue involved with coenzyme binding, probably His-47. This could also explain the weaker protection afforded by benzyl alcohol, which would be bound at the active site and so hinder the access and binding of diethyl pyrocarbonate, but unlike coenzyme would not be bound to His-47. Carbethoxylation of His-47 may not completely prevent coenzyme binding. This may explain why the modified enzyme is partially active. Modification of His-67 was considered unlikely in the yeast and horse liver enzymes because of the bound zinc. This same argument could apply here. A histidine residue responsible for the direct transfer of a proton from substrate, as is the case for His-195 of lactate

dehydrogenase (Holbrook *et al.*, 1975), would probably be protected from modification more thoroughly by substrate than the protection given by benzyl alcohol in this study. Lactate dehydrogenase is inactivated by diethyl pyrocarbonate (Table 9.3) and this inactivation is protected against completely by substrate and substrate analogues, but is only slightly protected against by NADH (Holbrook & Ingram, 1973). All of the substrates used in this thesis protected against the modification of 1.5 histidines (Fig. 6.4). It is possible that besides protecting an essential histidine, the substrates could also protect a non-essential histidine residue, positioned in the vicinity of the active site, against carbethoxylation.

Results of carbethoxylation by diethyl pyrocarbonate can be difficult to interpret in terms of determining how many histidine residues are essential for activity and identifying which residues these are. The results presented here indicate that a histidine residue situated in, or close to, the coenzyme-binding site of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase can be carbethoxylated by diethyl pyrocarbonate and that this modification inactivates the enzyme. It is likely that this residue is His-47, a residue responsible for binding the pyrophosphate moiety of the coenzyme (section 9.4.2). Comparison of these results with those for the inactivation of lactate dehydrogenase suggest that direct transfer of a proton from substrate to a histidine residue is unlikely in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase. It remains a possibility that benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from *A. calcoaceticus* has a proton relay system analagous to that proposed for horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase involving a histidine residue in a position other than 51, although the results presented here suggest that this is not the case.

### 9.5.2 A possible role for arginine-53 in proton transfer?

Since it seems likely that a residue other than a histidine is involved in proton transfer in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase other residues that could potentially act as a general base in catalysis had to be considered and investigated. The benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from *A. calcoaceticus* and *P. putida* (pWW0) both have an arginine residue at position 53 (Fig. 3.5). Interestingly, the alcohol dehydrogenase from the *terp* operon of *Pseudomonas* sp., an enzyme with Ala-51, also has a basic residue in this position (Lys-53). Replacement of His-51 of the thermostable alcohol dehydrogenase from *B. stearothermophilus* with Arg resulted in an enzyme that was fully active but which had an alkaline pH optimum (Sakoda & Imanaka, 1992). Also, the replacement of His-51 with other residues has been correlated with alkaline rather than acidic pH optima (Julià *et al.*, 1988).

Since benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoaceticus has a pH optimum of 9.2 (MacKintosh & Fewson, 1988a; Fig. 5.6) the possibility that Arg-53 is involved in proton transfer was investigated by site-directed mutagenesis.

Arg-53 was changed to Ala-53 or His-53 (section 7.1). The Ala-53 mutant enzyme was found to be fully active, with  $K_m$  and  $V_{max}$  values for benzyl alcohol oxidation in crude extracts very similar to those of the wild-type enzyme (section 7.3; Table 7.2). This result indicates that Arg-53 is not involved in proton transfer in benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, since Ala-53 would not be able to act as a general base in catalysis. However, replacement of Arg-53 with His resulted in an enzyme with a "specificity constant" for benzyl alcohol oxidation three orders of magnitude lower than wild-type enzyme (section 7.4; Table 7.3). This would suggest that replacement of Arg-53 with a more bulky histidine residue had altered the protein structure around the active site area such that access or binding of benzyl alcohol was hindered. Since benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 appeared to have an active site with a shape and size altered from that of wild-type enzyme the substrate specificity of this enzyme was investigated.

Rates of activity relative to the rate obtained for the oxidation of benzyl alcohol for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenasc-His53 with various substrates showed a pattern of activity similar to wild-type enzyme for cinnamyl and coniferyl alcohols and 3-methylbenzyl alcohol (section 7.4; Table 7.4). Relative activity with 2-methylbenzyl alcohol was slightly reduced, but was slightly increased with 4-methylbenzyl alcohol. However, the relative activity of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 with perillyl alcohol was 2.8 times higher than the rate with benzyl alcohol. Determination of the kinetic coefficients for perillyl alcohol oxidation for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase-His53 and the wild-type enzyme showed that the mutant enzyme has a "specificity constant" about 350fold higher for perillyl alcohol oxidation than for benzyl alcohol oxidation (Table 7.3). Wild-type benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase has a "specificity constant" for perillyl alcohol oxidation about 2.6 times that for benzyl alcohol oxidation. These results suggest that replacement of Arg-53 with a histidine residue has altered the shape of the substrate-binding pocket such that the aliphatic cyclobex-1-ene compound perillyl alcohol (Appendix VII) can bind better than benzyl alcohol, although not as well as in the wild-type enzyme. Despite the fact that the mutant enzyme appears to have a more restricted substrate-binding pocket the enzyme could not oxidise the short chain aliphatic alcohols methanol and ethanol.

### 9.6 Final conclusions and future work

It appears that the benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases from A. culcoaceticus and P. putida (pWW0) constitute part of a group of long-chain zincdependent alcohol dehydrogenases that have a mechanism of proton transfer that is altered from that proposed for horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase and which was thought to be essential in general for this family of enzymes. It seems likely that this mechanism either involves direct transfer of a proton to a general base other than a histidine residue, or involves a proton relay system in which a basic residue acts as a general base for catalysis. This latter proposal cannot exclude the possibility that a histidine residue is acting as the general base. Future work on benzyl alcohol dehydrogenases should focus on the elucidation of the mechanism of proton transfer in these enzymes. The best way to approach this would be by determining the crystal structure of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase, which if not providing an answer by itself should enable the identification of residues likely to be involved in proton transfer and so enable a rational approach to site-directed mutagenesis experiments. Crystallography studies would be facilitated by the expression system for benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase from A. calcoacticus developed in this study (section 4.1) which allowed a gross over-expression of the enzyme in E. coli and enabled the purification of tens of mg quantities of enzyme from less than 10 g of cells. Purification could be improved further by replacing the Blue-Sepharose CL-6B affinity column with one that binds benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase more stongly, thus enabling the full utilisation of the expression system (section 4.2). Once crystals of benzyl alcohol dehydrogenase have been grown, elucidation of the three-dimensional structure would be facilitated by the structures already published for horse liver alcohol dehydrogenase (Ramaswamy et al., 1994) and human  $\beta$  alcohol dehydrogenase variants (Hurley et al., 1994), since these structures would enable the use of molecular replacement techniques rather than having to obtain heavy atom derivatives which can be very time consuming.

Appendix

| Alcohol                | Structure number |
|------------------------|------------------|
| Benzyl alcohol         | T                |
| 2-Methylbenzyl alcohol | Π                |
| 3-Methylbenzyl alcohol | III              |
| 4-Methylbenzyl alcohol | IV               |
| Coniferyl alcohol      | v                |
| Cinnamyl alcohol       | VI               |
| Perillyl alcohol       | VII              |

.

.

,

• :











v

CH2OH





VI



References

- Allison, N., O'Donnell, M. J. and Fewson, C. A. (1985a) Biochem. J. 227, 753-757
- Allison, N., O'Donnell, M. and Fewson, C. A. (1985b) Biochem. J. 231, 407-416
- Amábile-Cuevas, C. F. and Chicurel, M. E. (1993) American Scientist 81, 332-341
- Andersson, P., Kvassman, J., Lindström, A., Oldén, B. and Pettersson, G. (1981) Eur. J. Biochem. 113, 425-433
- Aronson, B. D., Somerville, R. L., Epperly, B. R. and Dekker, E. E. (1989) J. Biol. Chem. 264, 5226-5232
- Assinder, S. J. and Williams, P. A. (1990) Adv. Microbiol. Phys. 31, 1-69
- Baker, D. P. and Fewson, C. A. (1989) J. Gen. Microbiol. 135, 2035-2044
- Ballal, N. R., Bhattacharyya, P. K. and Rangachari, P. N. (1966) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 23, 473-478
- Ballal, N. R., Bhattacharyya, P. K. and Rangachari, P. N. (1967) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 29, 275-280
- Barrowman, M. B. and Fewson, C. A. (1985) Curr. Microbiol. 12, 235-240
- Baumann, P., Doudoroff, M. and Stanier, R. Y. (1968) J. Bacteriol. 95, 1520-1541
- Beggs, J. D., Cook, A. M. and Fewson, C. A. (1976) J. Gen. Microbiol. 96, 365-374

Beggs, J. D. and Fewson, C. A. (1977) J. Gen. Microbiol. 103, 127-140

Biegert, T. and Fuchs, G. (1995) Arch. Microbiol. 163, 407-417

Biegert, T., Altenschmidt, U., Eckerskorn, C. and Fuchs, G. (1995) Arch. Microbiol. 163, 418-423

Birnboim, C. and Doly, J. (1979) Nucleic Acids Res 7, 1513-1523

Boehringer. (1976) Biochemica Service, Issue 6b

Borrás, T., Persson, B. and Jörnvall, H. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 6133-6139

Bowen, R. and Pugh, S. (1985) Chem. and Ind. 10, 323-326

- Bränden, C.-V., Jörnvall, H., Eklund, H. and Furugren, B. (1975) In: The enzymes, vol. 11 (Boyer, P. D., ed.), pp. 103-190, Academic Press, New York
- Brendel, V. and Trifonov, E. N. (1984) Nucl. Acids. Res. 12, 4411-4427

Bühler, R. and von Wartburg, J.-P. (1982) FEBS Letts. 144, 135-139

- Cain, R. (1980) In: Lignin biodegradation: Microbiology, chemistry, and potential applications., vol. 1, CRC Press, Florida
- Cassan, M., Parsot, C., Cohen, G. N. and Patte, J.-C. (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261, 1052-1057

Chalmers, R. M. and Fewson, C. A. (1989) Biochem. J. 263, 913-919

Chalmers, R. M., Scott, A. J., and Fewson, C. A. (1990) J. Gen. Microbiol. 134, 637-643

Chalmers, R. M., Keen, J. N. and Fewson, C. A. (1991) Biochem. J. 273, 99-107

Cho, S. H., Ryu, J. W. and Lee, K. M. (1995) Arch. Pharm. Res. 18, 100-104Clark, D. P. (1992) In: The evolution of metabolic function (Mortlock, R. P., Ed.) pp 105-114, CRC Press

- Coco, W. M., Rothmel, R. K., Henikoff, S. and Chakrabarty, A. M. (1993) J. Bacteriol. 175, 417-427
- Cook, A. M., Beggs, J. D and Fewson, C. A. (1975) J. Gen. Microbiol. 91, 325-377
- Copeland, R. A., Davis, J. P., Dowling, R. L., Lombardo, D., Murphy, K. B. and Patterson, T. A. (1995) Arch. Biochem. Biophys. **323**, 79-86

Cornish-Bowden, A. and Eisenthal, R. (1974) Biochem. J. 139, 721-730

Crawford, R. L. and Olsen, P. E. (1979) FEMS Microbiol. Letts. 5, 193-195

Creaser, E. H., Murali, C. and Britt, K. A. (1990) Prot. Engng. 3, 523-526

- Dagley, S. (1978) In: "The bacteria" Vol. VI Bacterial diversity (Ornston, L. N. and Sokatch, J. R., Eds.) pp 305-388, Academic Press, London and New York
- Dagley, S. (1981) In: Microbial degradation of xenobiotics and recalcitrant compounds. (Leisinger, T., Cook, A. M., Hutter, R. and Nuesch, J., eds.), pp 181-188, Academic Press., London
- Dalziel, K. (1963) J. Biol. Chem. 238, 2850-2858
- Dalziel, K. (1975) In: The enzymes, vol. XI (Boyer, P. D., ed.), pp. 1-60, Academic Press, New York
- Davis, G. J., Carr, L. G., Hurley, T. D., Li, T.-K. and Bosron, W. F. (1994) Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 311, 307-312
- Dennis, E. S., Gerlach, W. L., Pryor, A. J., Bennetzen, J. L., Inglis, A., Llewellyn, D., Sachs, M. M., Ferl, R. J. and Peacock, W. J. (1984) Nucl. Acids. Res. 12, 3983-4000

Dickenson, C. J. and Dickinson, F. M. (1975) Eur. J. Biochem. 52, 595-603

Dickenson, C. J. and Dickinson, F. M. (1977) Biochem. J. 161, 73-82

- Ditlow, C. C., Holmquist, B., Morelock, M. M. and Vallee, B. L. (1984) Biochemistry 23, 6363-6368
- Don, R. H. W., A. J., Knackmuss, H.-J. and Timmis, K. N. (1985) J. Bacteriol. 161, 85-90
- Doten, R. C., Ngai, K., Mitchell, D. J. and Ornston, L. N. (1987a) J. Bacteriol. 169, 3168-3174
- Doten, R. C., Gregg, L. A. and Ornston, L. N. (1987b) J. Bacteriol. 169, 3175-3180
- Durham, D. R. (1984) J. Bacteriol. 160, 778-780
- Ehrig, T., Hurley, T. D., Edenberg, H. J. and Bosron, W. F. (1991) Biochemistry 30, 1062-1068
- Ehrt, S., Ornston, L. N. and Hillen, W. (1994) J. Bacteriol. 176, 3493-3499
- Eisenthal, R. and Cornish-Bowden, A. (1974) Biochem. J. 139, 715-720
- Eklund, H., Nordstrom, B., Zeppezauer, E., Soderlund, G., Ohlsson, I., Boiwe, T. and Brändén, C. (1974) FEBS Letts. 44, 200-204
- Eklund, H., Nordstrom, B., Zeppezauer, E., Soderlund, G., Ohlsson, I., Boiwe, T., Soderberg, B., Tapia, O., Brändén, C. and Åkeson, Å. (1976) J. Mol. Biol. 102, 27-59

Eklund, H. and Brädén, C. (1979) J. Biol. Chem. 254, 3458-3461

- Eklund, H., Samama, J., Wallen, L., Brändén, C., Åkeson, Å. and Jones, T. A. (1981) J. Mol. Biol. 146, 561-587
- Eklund, H., Plapp, B. V., Samama, J. and Brändén, C. (1982) J. Biol. Chem. 257, 14349-14358
- Eklund, H., Horjales, E., Jörnvall, H., Brändén, C.-I. and Jeffrey, J. (1985) Biochemistry 24, 8005-8012
- Eklund, H., Samama, J.-P. and Jones, T. A. (1984) Biochemistry 23, 5982-5996
- Eklund, H., Horjales, E., Vallee, B. L. and Jörnvall, H. (1987) Eur. J. Biochem. 167, 185-193
- Eklund, H. (1988) Biochem. Soc. Trans. 17, 293-296
- Eklund, H., Müller-Wille, P., Horjales, E., Futer, O., Holmquist, B., Vallee, B. L., Höög, J.-O., Kaiser, R. and Jörnvall, H. (1990) Eur. J. Biochem. 193, 303-310
- Estonius, M., Höög, J.-O., Danielsson, O. and Jörnvall, H. (1994) Biochemistry 33, 15080-15085
- Evans, W. C. and Fuchs, G. (1988) Annu. Rev. Microbiol. 42, 289-317
- Fan, F., Lorenzen, J. A. and Plapp, B. V. (1991) Biochemistry 30, 6397-6401
- Fan, F. and Plapp, B. V. (1995) Biochemistry 34, 4709-4713
- Farrés, J., Moreno, A., Crosas, B., Peralba, J. M., Allali-Hassani, A., Hjelmqvist, L., Jörnvall, H. and Parés, X. (1994) Eur. J. Biochem. 224, 549-557
- Favaloro, J., Treisman, R. and Kamen, R. (1980) Methods in Enzymology 65, 718-749

Fersht, A. (1985) Enzyme structure and function, W. H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco

Fewson, C. A. (1967) J. Gen. Microbiol. 46, 255-266

- Fewson, C. A., Livingstone, A. and Moyes, H. M. (1978) J. Gen. Microbiol. 106, 233-239
- Fewson, C. A. (1981) In: Microbial degradation of xenobiotics and recalcitrant compounds (Leisinger, T., Cook, A. M., Hutter, R. and Nuesch, J., Eds.), pp 141-179, Academic Press

Fewson, C. A. (1985) J. Gen. Microbiol. 131, 865-872

Fewson, C. A. (1988) FEMS Microbiol. Rev. 54, 85-110

- Fewson, C. A. (1991) In: The biology of Acinetobacter (Towner, K. J., Bergogne-Berezin, E. and Fewson, C. A., Eds.) pp 351-390, Plenum Press, New York
- Fewson, C. A. (1992) In: The evolution of metabolic function (Mortlock, R. P. Ed.) pp 115-141, CRC Press
- Fewson, C. A., Baker, D. P., Chalmers, R. M., Keen, J. N., Hamilton, I. D., Scott, A. J. and Yasin, M. (1993) J. Gen. Microbiol. 139, 1345-1352
- Fujioka, M., Takata, Y., Ogawa, H. and Okamoto, M. (1980) J. Biol. Chem. 255, 937-942

Ganzhorn, A. J. and Plapp, B. V. (1988) J. Biol. Chem. 263, 5446-5454

Gould, R. M. and Plapp, B. V. (1990) Biochemistry 29, 5463-5468

Green, D. W., Sun, H.-W. and Plapp, B. V. (1993) J. Biol. Chem. 268, 7792-7798

Grima-Pettenati, J., Feuillet, C., Goffner, D., Borderics, A. M. and Boudet, A. M. (1993) Plant Mol. Biol. 21, 1085-1095

Haddock, J. D. and Ferry, J. G. (1993) J. Bacteriol. 175, 669-673

- Harayama, S., Leppik, R. A., Rekik, M., Mermod, N., Lehrbach, P. R., Reineke,W. and Timmis, K. N. (1986) J. Bacteriol. 167, 455-461
- Harayama, S., Rekik, M., Wubbolts, M., Rose, K., Leppik, R. A. and Timmis, K. N. (1989) J. Bacteriol. 171, 5048-5055
- Harayama, S. and Timmis, K. N. (1989) In: Genetics of bacterial diversity. (Chater, K. F. and Hopwood, D. A. eds.), pp 151-174, Academic Press, London
- Harayama, S. and Rekik, M. (1990) Mol. Gen. Genet. 221, 113-120
- Hartmeier, W. (1985) Trends in Biotechnol. 3, 149-153
- Hartnett, G. B. and Ornston, L. N. (1994) Gene 142, 23-29
- Hegeman, G. D. (1966a) J. Bacteriol. 91, 1140-1154
- Hegeman, G. D. (1966b) J. Bacteriol. 91, 1155-1160
- Hennecke, M. and Plapp, B. V. (1983) Biochemistry 22, 3721-3728
- Higuchi, R., Krummel, B. and Saiki, R. K. (1988) Nucleic Acids Res. 208, 7351-7383

Hills, C. A. and Fewson, C. A. (1983) Biochem. J. 209, 379-386

Hoey, M. E., Allison, N., Scott, A. J. and Fewson, C. A. (1987) Biochem. J. 248, 871-876

Holbrook, J. J. and Ingram, V. A. (1973) Biochem. J. 131, 729-738

- Holbrook, J. J., Liljas, A., Steindel, S. J. and Rossman, M. G. (1975) In: The enzymes, vol. XI (Boyer, P. D., ed.), pp. 191-292, Academic Press, New York
- Holtel, A., Marques, S., Mohler, I., Jakubzik, U. and Timmis, K. N. (1994) J. Bacteriol. **176**, 1773-1776
- Horowitz, N. H. (1945) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 31, 153-157
- Höög, J.-O., Eklund, H. and Jörnvall, II. (1992) Eur. J. Biochem. 205, 519-526
- Huc, C., Olomucki, A., Lê-Thi-Lan., Pho, D. B. and van Thoai, N. (1971) Eur. J. Biochem. 21, 161-169
- Hummel, W., Schutte, H. and Kula, M.-R. (1988) Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 28, 433-439
- Hummel, W. and Kula, M.-R. (1989) Eur. J. Biochem. 184, 1-13
- Hurley, T. D., Edenberg, H. J. and Bosron, W. F. (1990a) J. Biol. Chem. 265, 16366-16372
- Hurley, T. D., Ehrig, T., Edenberg, H. J., and Bosron, W. F. (1990b) In:Enzymology and molecular biology of carbonyl metabolism 3 (Weiner, H., ed.), pp. 271-275, Plenum Press, New York
- Hurley, T. D., Bosron, W. F., Stone, C. L. and Amzel, L. M. (1994) J. Mol. Biol. 239, 415-429
- Hutber, G. N. and Ribbons, D. W. (1983) J. Gen. Microbiol. 129, 2413-2420
- Inoue, J., Shaw, J. P., Rekik, M. and Harayama, S. (1995) J. Bacteriol. 177, 1196-1201

Jaeger, E., Eggeling, L. and Sahm, H. (1981) Curr. Microbiol. 6, 333-336

Jeloková, D., Karlsson, C., Estonius, M., Jörnvall and Höög, J.-O. (1994) Eur. J. Biochem. 225, 1015-1019

Jensen, R. A. (1976) Ann. Rev. Microbiol. 30, 409-425

Jones, T. A., Zou, J.-Y., Cowan, S. W., and Kjeldgaard, M. (1991) Acta. Crystallogr. A47, 110-119

Jörnvall, H. (1970) Eur. J. Biochem. 16, 25-40

- Jörnvall, H., Eklund, H. and Brändén, C.-I. (1978) J. Biol. Chem. 253, 8414-8419
- Jörnvall, H., Höög, J.-O., Bahr-Lindström, H. V. and Vallee, B. L. (1987a) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84, 2580-2584
- Jörnvall, H., Persson, B. and Jeffrey, J. (1987b) Eur. J. Biochem. 167, 195-201

Julià, P., Farrés, J. and Parés, X. (1987) Eur. J. Biochem. 162, 179-189

Julià, P., Parés, X. and Jörnvall, H. (1988) Eur. J. Biochem. 172, 73-83

- Kedishvili, N. Y., Bosron, W. F., Stone, C. L., Hurley, T. D., Peggs, C. F.,
  Thomasson, H. R., Popov, K. M., Carr, L. G., Edenberg, H. J. and Li, T.-K. (1995) J. Biol. Chem. 270, 3625-3630
- Keinan, E., Hafeli, E. K., Seth, k. k. and Lamed, R. (1986) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 108, 162-169

Kennedy, S. I. T. and Fewson, C. A. (1968) J. Gen. Microbiol. 53, 259-273

Kenyon, G. L. and Hegeman, G. D. (1979) Adv. Enzymol. 50, 325-360

Kiyohara, H., Nagao, K. and Yano, K. (1981) J. Gen. Appl. Microbiol. 27, 443-455

Klinman, J. P. (1976) Biochemistry 15, 2018-2026

- Kowalchuck, G. A., Hartnett, G. B., Benson, A., Houghton, J.E., Ngai, K. and Ornston, L. N. (1994) Gene **146**, 23-30
- Kvassman, J., Larsson, A. and Pettersson, G. (1981) Eur. J. Biochem. 114, 555-563

Laemmli, U. K. (1970) Nature (London) 227, 680-685

Lamed, R. J. and Zeikus, J. G. (1981) J. Bacteriol. 195, 183-190

- Lauvergeat, V., Kennedy, K., Feuillet, C., McKie, J. H., Gorrichon, L., Baltas, M., Boudet, A. M., Grimapettenati, J. and Douglas, K. T. (1995) Biochemistry 34, 12426-12434
- Lawrence, J. G., Ochman, H. and Hartl, D. L. (1991) J. Gen. Microbiol. 137, 1911-1921
- Lemaire, M., Schmitter, J.-M., Issakidis, E., Miginiac-Maslow, M., Gadal, P. and Decottignies, P. (1994) J. Biol. Chem. 269, 27291-27296
- Lindqvist, Y. (1989) J. Mol. Biol. 209, 151-166
- Ling, L. L., Keohavong, P., Dias, C. and Thilly, W. G. (1991) PCR Methods Applic. 1, 63-69
- Lippman, M. and Schlesinger, R. B. (1979) Chemical contamination in the human environment., Oxford University Press, New York
- Livingstone, A., Fewson, C. A., Kennedy, S. I. T. and Zatman, L. J. (1972) Biochem. J. **130**, 927-935

Livingstone, A. and Fewson, C. A. (1972) Biochem. J. 130, 937-946

Lo, H. S. and Reeves, R. E. (1978) Biochem. J. 171, 225-230

Long, A. and Ward, O. P. (1989) Biotechnol. Bioeng. 34, 933-941

Long, A., James, P. and Ward, O. P. (1989) Biotechnol. Bioeng. 33, 657-660

Lowry, O. H., Rosebrough, N. J., Farr, A. L. and Randall, R. J. (1951) J. Biol. Chem. 193, 265-275

MacKintosh, R. W. (1987) PhD. Thesis, University of Glasgow.

MacKintosh, R. W. and Fewson, C. A. (1988a) Biochem. J. 250, 743-751

MacKintosh, R. W. and Fewson, C. A. (1988b) Biochem, J. 255, 653-661

- Magonet, E., Hayen, P., Delforge, D., Delaive, E. and Remacle, J. (1992) Biochem. J. 287, 361-365
- Marques, S., Holtel, A., Timmis, K. N. and Ramos, J. L. (1994) J. Bacteriol. 176, 2517-2524

McClure, N. C. and Venables, W. A. (1986) J. Gen. Microbiol. 133, 2073-2077

van der Mccr, J. R., Eggen, R. I. L., Zehnder, A. J. B. and de Vos, W. M. (1991) J. Bacteriol. 173, 2425-2434

Miles, E. W. (1977) Meth. Enzymol. 47, 431-443

Morris, D. L. and McKinley-McKee, J. S. (1972) Eur. J. Biochem. 29, 515-520

Murray, W. D. and Duff, S. J. B. (1990) Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 33, 202-205

Needleman, S. B. and Wunsch, C. D. (1970) J. Mol. Biol. 48, 443-453

Nelson, K., Whittam, T. S. and Selander, R. K. (1991) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88, 6667-6671

Nikolova, P. and Ward, O. P. (1994a) Biocatalysis 9, 329-341

Nikolova, P. and Ward, O. P. (1994b) J. Ind. Microbiol. 13, 172-176

Olsen, G. J., Woese, C. R. and Overbeek, R. (1994) J. Bacteriol 176, 1-6

- Ornston, L. N. and Neidle, E. L. (1991) In: The biology of Acinetobacter (Towner, K. J., Bergogne-Berezin, E. and Fewson, C. A. Eds.), pp 201-237, Plenum Press, New York
- Ovádi, T., Libor, S., and Elödi, P. (1967) Acta Biochim. Biophys. Acad. Sci. Hung. 2, 455-458
- Palleroni, N. J. (1975) In: Genetics and Biochemistry of *Pseudomonas* (Clarke, P. H. and Richmond, M. H., Eds.), pp 1-36, John Wiley and Sons, London

Peretz, M. and Burstein, Y. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 6549-6555

Pettersson, G. (1987) Crit. Rev. Biochem. 21, 349-389

Pharmacia. (1992) Blue Sepharose CL-6B Technical Bulletin, Edition AA.

Pipke, R., Wagner-Dobler, I., Timmis, K. N. and Dwyer, D. F. (1992) Appl. Environ. Microbiol. 58, 1259-1265

Plapp, B. V. (1970) J. Biol. Chem. 45, 1727-1735

Plapp, B. V., Sogin, D. C., Dworschack, R. T., Bohlken, D. P., Woenckhaus, C. and Jeck, R. (1986) Biochemistry 25, 5396-5402

- Plapp, B. V., Ganzhorn, A. J., Gould, R. M., Green, D. W., Jacobi, T., Warth, E. and Kratzer, D. A. (1990) In: Enzymology and molecular biology of carbonyl metabolism 3. (Weiner, H., ed.), pp 241-251, Plenum Press, New York.
- Pugh, S. Y. R., Roberts, S. M. and Fewson, C. A. (1987) Report for the LGC Biotransformation Club.
- Ramaswamy, S., Eklund, H. and Plapp, B. V. (1994) Biochemistry 33, 5230-5237
- Rann, D. L. and Cain, R. B. (1973) Biochem. Soc. Trans. 1, 658-661
- Ransom, S. C., Gerlt, J. A., Powers, V. M. and Kenyon, G. L. (1988) Biochemistry 27, 540-545
- Rast, H. G., Engelhardt, G. and Wallnofer, P. R. (1980) FEMS Microbiol. Letts. 7, 1-6
- Reid, M. F. (1993) MSc Thesis, University of Glasgow.
- Reid, M. F. and Fewson, C. A. (1994) Crit. Rev. Microbiol. 20, 13-56
- Reiner, A. M. (1971) J. Bacteriol. 108, 89-94
- Rojo, F., Pieper, D. H., Engesser, K.-H., Knackmuss, H.-J. and Timmis, K. N. (1987) Science 238, 1395-1398
- Rosenberg, S. L. (1971) J. Bacteriol. 108, 1257-1269
- Rossau, R., Van Landschoot, A., Gillis, M. and De Ley, J. (1991) Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol. 41, 310-319

Rossmann, M. G., Liljas, A., Brändén, C.-I. Banaszak, L. J. (1975) In: The enzymes, vol. XI (Boyer, P. D., ed.), pp. 62-102, Academic Press, New York

Ryde, U. (1995) Protein Science 4, 1124-1132

- Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F. and Maniatis, T. (1989) Cold Spring Harbor laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N. Y.
- Sanger, F., Nicklen, S. and Coulson, A. R. (1977) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 74, 5463-5467
- Sartorius, C., Gerber, M., Zeppezauer, M. and Dunn, M. F. (1987) Biochemistry 26, 871-882
- Schneider-Bernlohr, H., Adolph, H. and Zeppezauer, M. (1986) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 108, 5573-5576
- Schreiner, A., Fuchs, K., Lottspeich, F., Poth, H. and Lingens, F. (1991) J. Gen. Microbiol. 137, 2041-2048
- Shanley, M. S., Harrison, A., Parales, R. E., Kowalchuk, G., Mitchell, D. J. and Ornston, L. N. (1994) Gene 138, 59-65
- Shaw, J. P. and Harayama, S. (1990) Eur. J. Biochem. 191, 705-714

Shaw, J. P., Schwager, F. and Harayama, S. (1992) Biochem. J. 283, 789-794

- Shaw, J. P., Rekik, M., Schwager, F. and Harayama, S. (1993) J. Biol. Chem. **268**, 10842-10850
- Shearer, G. L., Kim, K., Lee, K. M, Wang, C. K. and Plapp, B. V. (1993) Biochemistry 32, 11186-11194

Shields, M. S., Hooper, S. W. and Sayler, G. S. (1985) J. Bacteriol. 163, 882-

Shin, H. S. and Rogers, P. L. (1995) Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 44, 7-14

- Short, J. M., Fernandez, J. M., Sorge, J. A. and Huse, W. D. (1988) Nucleic Acids Res 16, 7583-7600
- Skarzynski, T., Moody, P. C. E. and Wonacott, A. J. (1987) J. Mol. Biol. 193, 171-187
- Smith, M. W., Feng, D.-F. and Doolittle, R. F. (1992) Trends Biochem. Sci. 17, 489-493
- Sogin, D. C. and Plapp, B. V. (1974) J. Biol. Chem. 250, 205-210
- Southern, E. M. (1975) J. Mol. Biol. 98, 503-507
- Stanier, R. Y. (1951) Ann. Rev. Microbiol. 5, 35-56
- Stanier, R. Y., Palleroni, N. J. and Doudoroff, M. (1966) J. Gen. Microbiol. 43, 159-271

Stanier, R. Y. and Ornston, L. N. (1973) Adv. Microbiol. Physiol. 9, 89-151

Stone, C. L., Li, T.-K. and Bosron, W. F. (1989) J. Biol. Chem. 264, 11112-11116

Studier, F. W. and Moffat, B. A. (1986) J. Mol. Biol. 189, 113-130

Suen, W.-C. and Spain, J. C. (1993) J. Bacteriol. 175, 1831-1837

Suhara, K., Takemori, S. and Katagiri, M. (1969) Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 130, 422-499

- Sund, H. and Theorell, H. (1963) In: The Enzymes (2nd edition), vol. 7 (Boyer, P. D., Lardy, H., and Myrbäck, K., eds.), pp. 25-83, Academic Press, New York
- Sze, I. S.-Y. and Dagley, S. (1987) J. Bacteriol. 169, 3833-3835
- Taylor, P. L. (1991) Biosoft GeneJockey Sequence Processor
- Towner, K. J., Bergogne-Bérézin, E. and Fewson, C.A. (1991) In: The biology of Acinetobacter (Towner, K. J., Bergogne-Berezin, E. and Fewson, C. A. Eds.), pp 1-24, Plenum Press, New York
- Tsou, A. Y., Ransom, S. C., Gerlt, J. A., Buechter, D. D., Babbitt, P. C. and Kenyon, G. L. (1990) Biochemistry 29, 9856-9862
- Wagner, F. W., Burger, A. R. and Vallee, B. L. (1983) Biochemistry 22, 1857-1863
- Wales, M. R. (1992) PhD. Thesis, University of Glasgow.
- Warhurst, A. M., Clarke, K. F., Hill, R. A., Holt, R. A. and Fewson, C. A. (1994) Appl. Environ. Microbiol. 55, 1323-1328
- Weinhold, E. G., Glasfeld, A., Ellington, A. D. and Benner, S. A. (1991) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88, 8420-8424

Weinhold, E. G. and Benner, S. A. (1995) Prot. Engng. 8, 457-461

White, P. J., Hunter, I. S. and Fewson, C. A. (1991) In: The biology of Acinetobacter (Towner, K. J., Bergogne-Berezin, E. and Fewson, C. A., eds.), pp. 251-257, Plenum Press, New York

Williams, P. A. and Murray, K. (1974) J. Bacteriol. 120, 416-423

Williams, P. A. (1985) Elsevevier-BIOSOFT, Cambridge

Wisniewski, J., Winnicki, T. and Majewska, K. (1983) Biotechnol. Bioeng. 25, 1441-1452

Worsey, M. J. and Williams, P. A. (1975) J. Bacteriol. 124, 7-13

Wright, S. K., Zhao, F. J., Rardin, J., Milbrandt, J., Helton, M. and Furumo, N. C. (1995) Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 321, 289-296

Yanisch-Perron, C., Vieira, J. and Messing, J. (1985) Gene 33, 103-119

Zambryski, P., Tempe, J. and Schell, J. (1989) Cell 56, 193-201

Zoltobrocki, M., Kim, J. C. and Plapp, B. V. (1974) Biochemistry 13, 899-903

